



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

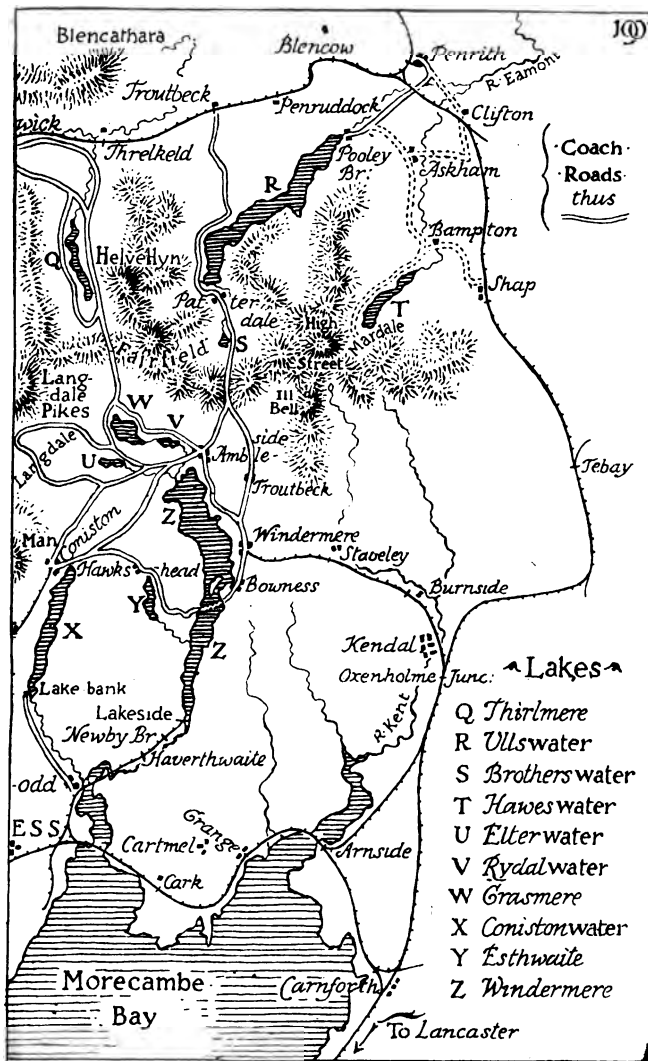
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





DA

670

.L1

B79



## **THE ENGLISH LAKES**

## THE LITTLE GUIDES

*Pott 8vo, cloth, 3s. ; leather, 3s. 6d. net*

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES.</b> By J. Wells, M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New. <i>Fourth Edition.</i></p> <p><b>CAMBRIDGE AND ITS COLLEGES.</b> By A. Hamilton Thompson. Illustrated by E. H. New.</p> <p><b>SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY.</b> By B. C. A. Windle, F.R.S., M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New. <i>Second Edition.</i></p> <p><b>WESTMINSTER ABBEY.</b> By G. E. Troutbeck. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford.</p> <p><b>SUSSEX.</b> By F. G. Brabant, M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New.</p> <p><b>THE MALVERN COUNTRY.</b> By B. C. A. Windle, D.Sc., F.R.S. Illustrated by E. H. New.</p> <p><b>NORFOLK.</b> By W. A. Dutt. Illustrated by B. C. Boulter.</p> <p><b>CORNWALL.</b> By A. L. Salmon.</p> | <p><b>BRITTANY.</b> By S. Baring-Gould. Illustrated by Miss J. Wylie.</p> <p><b>SURREY.</b> By F. H. Lambert. Illustrated by E. H. New.</p> <p><b>ROME.</b> By C. G. Ellaby.</p> <p><b>KENT.</b> By G. Clinch. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford.</p> <p><b>BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.</b> By E. S. Roscoe.</p> <p><b>HERTFORDSHIRE.</b> By H. W. Tompkins. Illustrated by E. H. New.</p> <p><b>THE LAKES.</b> By F. G. Brabant. Illustrated by E. H. New.</p> <p><b>SHROPSHIRE.</b> By J. A. Nicklin.</p> <p><b>ENGLISH ARCHITECTURE.</b> By F. O. Atkinson. Illustrated by the Author.</p> <p><b>ST PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.</b> By G. H. Birch. Illustrated by G. B. Alcock.</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|





RAVEN CRAG · THIRLMERE

THE GIBBONS

F. GIBBONS

*Illustrated by*

EDMUND H. NEW

THE GIBBONS  
THE GIBBONS

LONDON  
METHUEN & CO  
35 Essex St Strand  
W.C.C.2



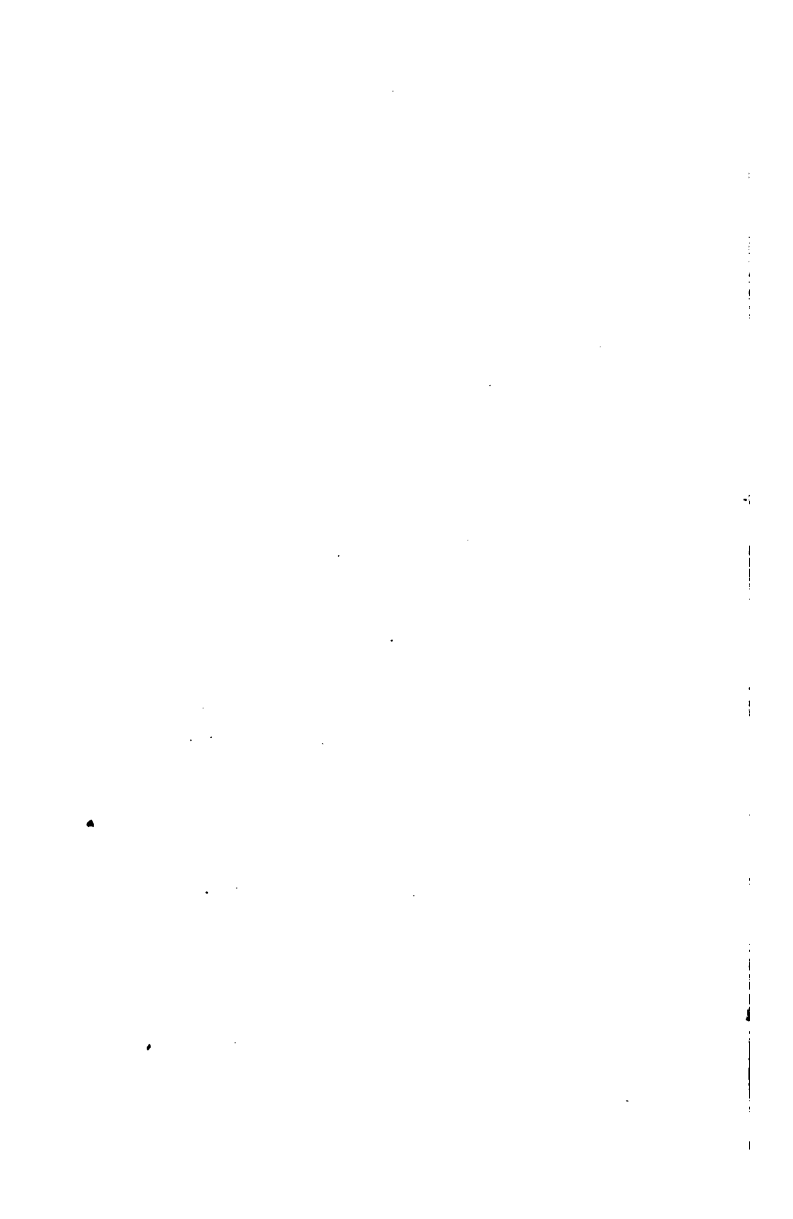
THE  
ENGLISH LAKES

*Frederick  
Gosper* By *1125/4*  
F. G. BRABANT · M.A.

*Illustrated by*  
EDMUND · H · NEW

"An intermingling of Heaven's pomp is spread  
On ground which British shepherds tread"

LONDON  
METHUEN & CO  
36 *Essex St. Strand*  
MDCCCII





## PREFACE

IN compiling this little work, I have been haunted by the saying of, I think, Christopher North, "Live fifty years on the banks of Windermere, and you may possibly have something worth saying about it." It may indeed seem a little presumptuous for one who is merely a summer visitant to Lakeland, to write about it even a book of the present modest dimensions. My knowledge of the district, however, now dates back eighteen years and will not, I venture to think, be found deficient. My original intention was rather to describe the scenery than the routes by which it can be seen. But I quickly found that one really involved the other, so that I have described the roads and paths more or less on ordinary guide-book lines, basing my account in each case on careful notes taken on the spot. I have striven, however, to give some individuality to the book by making the lakes themselves the most prominent point, and grouping the rest of the scenery round them as natural centres. The advantages of such an arrangement, by which the attention is focussed on each lake in turn, will, I hope, be

## PREFACE

obvious, but it involves one collateral disadvantage, *i.e.* that of breaking up the description of one or two of the longer coach-routes. This I have endeavoured to minimise by a certain amount of repetition and abundant cross-references.

I have given as much space as the limits of the work allowed to literary and historical details. For the facts which I have thrown together in the introduction I have principally consulted the following authorities:—Sir A. Geikie (“Geological Map, with Notes”); Dr H. R. Mill (“English Lakes”); J. E. Marr (“Scientific Study of Scenery”); Symons’ British Rainfall; J. G. Baker (“Flora of Lake District”); H. A. Macpherson (“Vertebrate Fauna of Lakeland”); R. S. Ferguson (“Histories of Westmoreland and Cumberland”); Robt. Ferguson (“Northmen in Cumberland and Westmoreland”); Canon Rawnsley (“Literary Associations of the English Lakes”). Finally I have, as on a former occasion, to thank Mr E. H. New for his beautiful illustrations.

22 MUSEUM ROAD, OXFORD,

*June 1902*

# CONTENTS

| CHAP. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | PAGE |
|-------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
|       | INTRODUCTION . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | I    |
|       | I. Situation and Extent—II. General<br>Physical Features—III. Climate—IV.<br>Flora and Fauna—V. Communications<br>—VI. Industries—VII. History—VIII.<br>Ethnology and Local Names — IX.<br>Antiquities — X. Literary Associa-<br>tions—XI. Table of Lakes, Passes<br>and Mountains. |      |
| I.    | WINDERMERE—(1) BOWNESS, WIN-<br>DERMERE VILLAGE AND TROUTBECK                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 42   |
| II.   | WINDERMERE—(2) AMBLESIDE . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 75   |
| III.  | WINDERMERE—(3) LANGDALE . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 93   |
| IV.   | CONISTON WATER . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 117  |
| V.    | GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 140  |
| VI.   | THIRLMERE . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 160  |
| VII.  | ULLSWATER . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 169  |
| VIII. | HAWESWATER . . . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 203  |
| IX.   | DERWENTWATER—(1) KESWICK . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 220  |

## MAPS AND PLANS

|                                                               | PAGE               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. WINDERMERE AND ESTHWAITE WATER .                           | 42                 |
| 2. AMBLESIDE, GRASMERE, RYDAL, AND<br>HELVELLYN . . . . .     | 76                 |
| 3. LONGDALE AND BORROWDALE . . .                              | 94                 |
| 4. CONISTON WATER AND UPPER DUDDON-<br>DALE . . . . .         | 118                |
| 5. ULLSWATER . . . . .                                        | 170                |
| 6. HAWESWATER, KATMERE, AND TROUT-<br>BECK . . . . .          | 204                |
| 7. DERWENTWATER AND THIRLMERE .                               | 220                |
| 8. BUTTERMERE, CRUMMOCK WATER, AND<br>ENNERDALE WATER . . . . | 288                |
| 9. WASTWATER, ENNERDALE, AND ESK DALE                         | 326                |
| GENERAL MAP OF THE LAKES* .                                   | <i>Front Cover</i> |
| PLAN OF FURNESS ABBEY* . . . .                                | 126                |
| PART OF THE DUDDON VALLEY* . .                                | 360                |

\* Drawn by Mr B. C. Boulter.

## INTRODUCTION

### I. SITUATION, EXTENT AND BOUNDARIES

THE Lake District is in the N.W. part of England, and comprises parts of Westmoreland, Cumberland and Lancashire. The name is used in a wider and in a narrower sense. In the wider sense it includes the region bounded by Morecambe Bay S.; the sea W.; the comparatively flat country S. of Carlisle N.; and the main L. and N.W. Ry. E. But much of this country, though containing many interesting places, yet has none of the distinctive Lakeland scenery, which is only found near the Lakes themselves, and the mountains and valleys amid which they lie. This region is the true Lake District, the "Lakeland" which this little book describes. Its extreme length from N. to S. is about 30 m.; its extreme breadth from E. to W. about 25 m. Its exact boundaries may be thus determined. Start at the most N. point, the foot of Bassenthwaite, and draw a line through the foot of Lowes Water to that of Ennerdale, which is the most W. point; then through the foot of Wastwater to the summit of Black Combe, which may be considered its most S. point; then through the feet of Conistone and Windermere, and finally by a slightly curving line to that of Haweswater, the most E. point; lastly through the foot of Ulla-

## ENGLISH LAKES

water and over the summits of Blencathara and Skiddaw back to the foot of Bassenthwaite. The region thus encircled contains the whole of the Lake scenery and very little else. It is hard to see any reason, geographical or geological, why nature should have determined so exactly the boundaries of this beautiful country, but such is the fact. For to the E. lie the dull moors connecting the Lake mountains with the Pennine range; to the S. is the uninteresting smoke-begrimed promontory of Furness; to the W. is the coal district near Whitehaven and Workington, which has been turned into a sort of black country; while to the N. and N.E. is ordinary pleasant rolling champaign, stretching to the valley of the Eden. No general description of these regions bordering Lakeland proper has been here attempted, but a few places have been slightly and incidentally described under the head of approaches to the different lakes.

### II. GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES AND SCENERY

It will hardly be denied, except by a few enthusiastic partisans of Devonshire or Derbyshire, that Lakeland is the loveliest part of England. For no form of water is so beautiful as a lake, and lakes are never more effective than when set, as they are here, among steep and rugged mountains, whether surrounded by a rich girdle of woodlands, as Derwentwater and Windermere, or by stern treeless crags, like Wastwater. Then there are

## GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

the mountains themselves, the highest and most precipitous in England, and the dark little tarns that sleep among them; the wild mountain passes and the narrow green valleys, threaded by clear sparkling streams. The only drawback to this delightful region is that its interest is almost entirely centred in its scenery, for it has had very little connection with English history, and possesses next to no antiquities.

Many writers, from Wordsworth downwards, have pointed out that, though it would be absurd to compare this little region with scenes in other countries which far transcend it in grandeur, yet it has some special features of its own, which make it well worthy of minute study.

First may be mentioned the combination of smallness in extent with infinite variety. Thus the cyclist can leave the park-like vale of the Rotha and in an hour find himself at the head of Langdale, entirely surrounded by wild and grand mountains. Or the pedestrian, in about the same time, can leave the smiling Grasmere valley for the Grisedale pass, between the stern precipices of Helvellyn and Fairfield. A second excellence is the comparative absence of dull or uninteresting features. Hardly any bleak stretches of moorland or tame, featureless valleys are to be found. Indeed, if we except some parts of the High Raise range, the fells between Crummock and Ennerdale Water, and the upper reach of the Duddon, there is hardly an inch of Lakeland which does not deserve to be called beautiful. A third consideration is the remarkable steepness

## ENGLISH LAKES

of the Lake mountains, and the way in which they rise directly from the lakes and valleys, thus allowing their whole height to be taken in at a glance. It is this characteristic which enables them to rival in dignity mountains, it may be, many times as tall, but where the summit recedes so much from the valleys that they appear only as the tops of elevated plateaus. For conspicuous examples take the way in which Bow Fell and the Langdale Pikes dominate the head of Langdale, or Great Gable towers over Wastwater.

To understand fully the scenery of the district, it is necessary to refer to its geology, but a very slight incursion into that science will suffice. The rocks which compose Lakeland all belong to the *Silurian period*, and naturally arrange themselves in three series of strata. (1) *The Skiddaw Slates*, in the extreme N. of the district, are the oldest strata, and form the finely-shaped but smooth-sided mountains which lie to the N. and W. of Derwentwater. (2) The central bulk is formed by strata now known as the *Volcanic Series of Borrowdale*, which stretch completely across the district, forming quite two-thirds of it and including all the highest and most rugged mountains. They consist of an enormous mass of volcanic material comprising both lava and ashes, and due to prolonged and extensive eruptions towards the close of the Skiddaw Slate period. (Both these formations, though widely different in character, are classed as Lower Silurian.) The Volcanic Series is bounded on the S.W. by masses of intrusive granite, which towards the N. is Syenitic,



## GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

and forms the mountains of Red Pike and Herdhouse, while to the S. it is known as the Eskdale granite. (3) The S.E. part of the district is composed of *Upper Silurian* strata, which form hills hardly ever rising above a thousand feet, and which, in comparison with the rest of the district, may fairly be called its Lowlands.

Thus the district is built up of two mountain regions, more or less continuous, with a hill-region in the S.E. These may now be described in order:—

1. *The Borrowdale Volcanic Series* is best taken first, since it comprises most of Lakeland, and forms the backbone of the country from W. to E. In the W. part, which may be called the *Scawfell system*, the mountains radiate from a central knot,<sup>1</sup> formed by the Scawfell group, with its outliers, Great Gable and Bow Fell. From this centre eight ridges diverge in every direction “like the spokes of a wheel,” as Wordsworth was the first to call them, and enclose eight valleys. These are in order, starting from the S.W.: (1) Wasdale, in which lies *Wastwater*; (2) Ennerdale, contain-

<sup>1</sup> It should be noticed that the following description applies to existing, not original, conditions. Originally, the volcanic mass seems to have taken the form of a huge dome, or rather oval boss, of which Scawfell was only the W. extremity, while the centre lay possibly on High Raise, midway between the Stake and Dunmail Raise passes. Out of this dome the existing valleys have been carved. A glance at the map will show that they radiate in all directions from the point indicated, while the lakes arrange themselves concentrically round it. See Lord Avebury's *Scenery of England*, and Dr Mill's *English Lakes*.

## ENGLISH LAKES

ing *Ennerdale Water* right at its foot; (3) the valley of the Cocker, containing *Buttermere* and *Grummock Water* and also *Lowerwater* in a small lateral valley; (4) Borrowdale, at the far end of which lies *Derwentwater*, and further off still *Bassenthwaite Water*; (5) the Longstrath valley, which finally falls into Borrowdale; (6) the two branches of Langdale which unite and fall to the head of *Windermere*; (7) Duddondale; and (8) Eskdale, which are connected with no lakes. In the E. part, which may be called the *Helvellyn system*, the mountains are arranged in three parallel chains running from N. to S., the ranges of High Raise, Helvellyn and Fairfield, and High Street. The High Raise range runs from near Keswick to the Langdale Pikes, and is connected with the Scawfell system by the ridge which runs N.E. from the central knot, between Longstrath and Great Langdale. It is united to the Helvellyn Range by the low Dunmail Raise Pass, N. of which is Wythburn valley, in which *Thirlmere* lies, and S. the Rotha valley, containing *Grasmere* and *Rydal Water*. The range of Helvellyn contains the highest mountains in the E. system. It is continued S. by the Fairfield Range, which at its S. end bends E. and unites with the High Street Range by means of the Kirkstone Pass. To the N. of the pass, between the two ranges, lies Patterdale, with *Ullswater* at its lower end; while to the S. is the smaller valley of Troutbeck. Beyond the High Street Range a lofty range of hills stretches still further E., to the N. of which is Mardale, falling to *Haweswater*; to the S. the vale of Kentmere,

## GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

which no longer contains a lake. The mountains still continue eastward, but we have now reached the limits of Lakeland.

2. *The Skiddaw Slates* form the mountains in the N. and N.W. of the district. The S. boundary of these strata descends the Greta valley, then turns down the E. side of Derwentwater, crosses between Maiden Moor and Eel Crag, then turns up the vale of Newlands, passes S. of Dale Head, Hindscarth and Robinson, and crossing to the far side of Crummock Water, passes S. of Mellbreak and Blake Fell out of the district. The principal mountains of this system are the three great detached masses of Blencathara, Skiddaw and the Grasmoor group, but nearly all the Newlands mountains also are included in it. These latter are not separated from the volcanic mountains by any natural division, since they are connected with the ridge separating Borrowdale from Buttermere, which bifurcates to enclose the vale of Newlands. The Skiddaw Slates also crop out in two other parts of the district, *i.e.* near the foot of Ullswater, and in the extreme S. where they form the mountain, Black Combe. Only three lakes have their scenery affected by the mountains of this system, *i.e.* Derwentwater, Bassenthwaite and Crummock Water.

3. *The Upper Silurian Strata* are separated from the volcanic strata by a thin band of Coniston limestone, which stretches straight from Broughton to Coniston village and then on to the head of Windermere, but without affecting the scenery. S.E. of this line are the "Lowlands." The

## ENGLISH LAKES

inconsiderable yet beautifully wooded hills which fill this part of Lakeland lie mainly in long lines running N. to S., thus enclosing between them three shallow basins, in which lie the lakes of *Windermere*, *Esthwaite Water*, and *Conistون Water*.

A few remarks are added about the general features of the scenery :—

*Lakes.* Formerly it was supposed that the lake basins were hollowed out by the action of glaciers. The evidences of glacial action in Lakeland are prominent enough, *e.g.*, the moraine-heaps will strike the eye of the most careless observer; but many authorities now believe that the erosive force of glaciers may have been over-rated. An alternative theory is that they are submerged portions of river valleys, the lower parts of which have been blocked, *e.g.*, by glacial drift.<sup>1</sup> Evidence of this is afforded by their shape, since nearly all are long and narrow, like the valleys in which they lie. The only real exceptions are the small lakes Grasmere and Rydal Water, for Derwentwater and Buttermere clearly once formed continuous lakes with Bassenthwaite and Crummock Water respectively. The principal charm of the lakes in the "Lowland" district depends on the contrast between the rich encircling woodlands and the distant background of mountains; while those which lie in

<sup>1</sup> This is the theory of Mr J. E. Marr. Lord Avebury (*Scenery of England*) admits that some lakes, *e.g.*, Ullswater and Haweswater, are, in part at any rate, thus caused; but he is also on the whole disposed to refer some of the lakes to the erosive action of glaciers. It looks as if the larger lakes might be partly due to both causes.

## GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

valleys usually take their character from the mountains more immediately surrounding them. Accordingly they vary greatly, the two extreme types being the rich beauty of Derwentwater and the wild grandeur of Wastwater. By many Ullswater is thought to combine most successfully the elements of grandeur and beauty.

*Tarns.* Strictly speaking this name applies only to the small sheets of water which lie among the mountains, but it has been conveniently extended to a few others which are neither large nor important enough to be classed as lakes. Some of these, e.g., Loughrigg and Blelham tarns are hardly more than ponds, but at least two, Brothers' Water and Elterwater, are occasionally included in the list of lakes, though it seems on the whole better to exclude them. It has now been shown that the hollows in which tarns lie are often not due to the erosion of glaciers, but to the formation of barriers from various causes, which have dammed the courses of the little streams. The beauty of a tarn is often very impressive, but of a somewhat severe type. Thus Wordsworth justly writes, "As they mostly lie at the foot of a steep precipice, the water, when the sun is not shining on it, appears black and sullen." In the same spirit William Watson contrasts the "petulant prattling beck" with the "sinister laughterless tarn." Blea Water, E. of High Street, is the finest of these tarns.

*Mountains* will be considered by the visitor under a three-fold aspect—as beautiful objects, as a climbing-ground, and as view-points. It may be at once acknowledged that few of the Lake

## ENGLISH LAKES

mountains considered individually exhibit any striking beauty of outline. Among the mountains of the Skiddaw slate formation, Skiddaw itself and Blencathara are grand forms in spite of their smooth grass slopes, but they have the great advantage of a detached position, so that their full proportions can be easily comprehended. And much of the beauty of Derwentwater is due to the assemblage of finely-cut conical peaks which surround Grasmoor, and which, individually beautiful, gain enormously by their grouping. Among the S.W. mountains two are pre-eminent for beauty of form—Great Gable and Bow Fell—and the Langdale Pikes and the Old Man are also striking. But the great charm of this mountain-group lies in “the combinations which they make, towering above each other, or lifting themselves in ridges like the waves of a tumultuous sea” (Wordsworth). The E. mountains are less effective, since they run in long lines and are mostly flat-topped, the cone of Ill Bell being almost the only exception. Their great attractions are the fine precipices on their E. sides, but these, as a rule, can only be seen by climbing.

As a climbing-ground, at once safe and delightful, it is hard to praise these mountains too highly. While the smoother fells afford most pleasant rambles, there is yet a keener pleasure in scrambling about the rougher and precipitous ones. Nor need it be thought that the latter involves anything more of a feat than the former. A certain amount of extra endurance is required, because of the roughness of the walking, but this is all. The danger from

## GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

crags and precipices may be considered as practically non-existent. The routes described in this work all avoid the crags, but indeed a walker of ordinary care and observation soon learns how to shun them, and to traverse the steepest mountains with absolute confidence. The only real danger arises from mist, and this is not to life and limb, for no mist is so thick as to make the precipices invisible; but consists in the possibilities of exposure and over-fatigue to those who have utterly lost their bearings. It should be added that these remarks apply to summer climbing only; in winter the conditions will probably be more dangerous. Of course, also, no wise man will let himself be benighted on the fells.

The consideration of these mountains as viewpoints may be simplified by noting that an extended view can be roughly analysed into five elements, *i.e.* (1) other mountains, (2) valleys, (3) lakes, (4) flat country, and (5) the sea.

(1) Now first, with regard to a prospect of mountains, the Lake fells are packed together in so small an area that, apart from the accidents of grouping and of the higher fells obstructing the view of their neighbours, there is little difference between mountain and mountain, since almost all the Lake fells are visible from every one of them. It follows that the views from the two highest mountains—Scawfell Pike and Helvellyn—which are essentially mountain-views, cannot be considered as first-rate.

(2) Of the mountains which command valley-views, Great Gable and Bow Fell are easily first, for each overlooks four of the eight valleys, which

## ENGLISH LAKES

radiate from the central knot. The best views of individual valleys are gained from mountains from which precipices appear to run right down into them from the spectator's feet. Such are the views of Ennerdale from Great Gable, Borrowdale from Great End, Langdale from the Crinkle Crag, Newlands from Dale Head, the Greta valley from Blencathara, and Mardale from Harter Fell. (3) With regard to lake views, Mr Baddeley has well pointed out that it is better to have a full-length view of one lake than to see strips of several in the distance. Such full-length views are those of Wastwater from Great Gable, Ennerdale Water from the Pillar, Derwentwater from Glaramara, Thirlmere from Blencathara, Ullswater from St Sunday Crag, and Haweswater from Harter Fell. The three Buttermere Lakes are well seen from Red Pike, Fleetwith and Grasmoor. (4) The flat country which lies W. and N. of Lakeland adds but little to the views, but the mountains which overlook the district we have called the "Lowlands," in which Windermere and Coniston Water lie, gain by the contrast between the mountainous region on one side and the rich undulating country on the other. This is the main reason for the fascination of the view from the Old Man, as well as from those mountains which lie just N. of Windermere, and command full-length views of it, *i.e.* Fairfield, Red Screes, and Ill Bell. (5) A further charm is given to the view from the Old Man by the near prospect of the sea, especially at Morecambe Bay and the Duddon Sands. The sea is seen from nearly all



## GENERAL PHYSICAL FEATURES

the Lake mountains, but usually too far off to be effective. Black Combe alone has a really fine sea-view.

*Valleys and Rivers.* The valleys of Lakeland are among the most beautiful in England. They vary much in type, some being long and straight, of which Langdale is a typical example, while others are narrow and tortuous, of which Borrowdale is far the finest. Some few, as Ennerdale, are wild and desolate for nearly all their length, but in most cases the valley floor is formed of a rich meadow strath, kept of a brilliant emerald hue by the constant rains. The floor is, as a rule, nearly flat, and rises so gradually that the valley-head, where the mountains begin to slope upward, is often not more than a couple of hundred feet at most above the foot. The bright little rivers which descend the valleys are usually well supplied by the copious rain. They are nevertheless remarkable among mountain-streams, both for their clearness and for the very little amount that their beds have been spoilt by stones. Large rivers, of course, the visitor will not expect. All rise close to the central watershed of the district itself, and the sea is close at hand. It is true, however, that when the rivers are leaving the great reservoirs of the lakes, they are often of respectable size, such as the Derwent and the Eamont, but then Lakeland is being left behind. The multitude of small streams, locally known as becks, adds much to the scenery.

*Waterfalls* in Lakeland usually contain little water. This is due to two reasons, first, that they

## ENGLISH LAKES

are not, as a rule, on the main streams, since the ordinary gentle slope of the valley allows no opportunity for them; and, secondly, that the hill-slopes are (fortunately!) not backed by long stretches of moorland, the usual gathering-ground of the waters which feed waterfalls. But their rock and tree setting is often very beautiful. The finest are those which are deeply recessed in rock ravines, such as Scale and Dungeon Forces, and, the finest of them all, Dalegarth Force.

### III. CLIMATE

1. *Rainfall.* Owing partly to its W. position, but far more to its group of lofty mountains, on which the rain-bearing winds from the Atlantic are cooled and part with their moisture, Lakeland is much the wettest part of England. This was strikingly illustrated in 1898, when the Lakeland rainfall was considerably above the average, although over England generally the year was remarkably dry. The area of greatest rainfall stretches away N. and E. of the Scawfell group of mountains, and is of considerable extent, the annual rainfall being greater than 100 inches over an area of 70 square miles. The wettest valley is Borrowdale, at the head of which is *the Sty*, where the average rainfall is 170 inches,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All the figures in this section are taken from an article on "The Mean Annual Rainfall in the English Lake District," in Symonds' *British Rainfall for 1897*.

## CLIMATE

increasing to over 200 inches in wet years. About 2 m. down the valley is Seathwaite, the wettest *inhabited* spot in England, with an average of 135 inches. Langdale is hardly less wet, since 130 inches fall annually in Mickleden, and 115 in Dungeon Ghyll. Other very wet valleys are Buttermere, with 107 inches, and Grisedale, with 105 inches. The tourists' centres are not so wet as this, but their rainfall is much above the average. Thus Wasdale has an average of 95 inches, Grasmere 89 inches, Patterdale 85 inches, Conistone 83 inches, Ambleside 79 inches, Bowness 64 inches, Windermere 63 inches, and Keswick and Kendal 60 inches. These are formidable amounts when contrasted with the 25 inches to 30 inches of the central and eastern counties. But in justice to Lakeland, it must be added that the weather has the admirable faculty of "clearing up." The rain comes down hard and sharp, and then the sunlight often bursts through the clouds. Thus there is really far more fine weather than the somewhat appalling figures quoted above seem to admit of. The driest part of the year is from April to June inclusive, after which the summer months grow wetter. Of late August has been a very wet month. The wettest month of the year is December.

2. *Temperature.* Owing to its northern position Lakeland receives less heat from the sun than most parts of England, but this is largely compensated by its proximity to the W. coast of Cumberland, which is said to be warmed by a special branch of the Gulf Stream, and by the

## ENGLISH LAKES

fact that its inhabited parts lie mostly in deep sheltered valleys. The actual figures which state the temperature are too complicated by differences of altitude for their significance to be readily grasped, but the net result is that the lower parts of Lakeland have a mean temperature equal to that of Lincoln and Norfolk, and a mid-winter temperature higher than any part of the E. coast and most of central England.<sup>1</sup> It follows that it is by no means an inclement place of residence in winter. In summer the valleys are often too hot, but plenty of fresh air is to be found on the fells, on which the temperature diminishes one degree for about every 270 feet of altitude.

3. *Sunshine.* One would hardly expect Lakeland, with its N. latitude, and its abundant supply of Atlantic clouds, to take a high place among the regions of England favoured by sunshine. But the records at Bowness (taken at the Windermere Hydro with a Jordan recorder) seem to tell a different tale. According to these Bowness enjoys about 1500 hours of bright sunshine annually out of the 4435 hours during which the sun is above the horizon. This respectable total, however, depends on the observation of comparatively few years, which have been exceptionally sunny. The sunniest months are May and June, during which Bowness will hold its own with any town in England, except a few places on the S. and W. coasts; but the amount

<sup>1</sup> The above results are based on the tables and maps of Dr Buchan, *Journal of Scottish Meteorological Society* for 1895-1896.

## CLIMATE

of sunshine falls off very much in August and September. In considering these figures, it must of course be remembered that Bowness is well in the "lowlands," and that records in the more mountainous parts might elicit different results. Certainly the visitor must not hope to entirely escape cloudy weather, and though clouds give beautiful effects when forming and reforming, yet it is less pleasant when all the fells are covered with a thick, low-brooding cloud-canopy.

4. *The Seasons.* From the above considerations it seems that one month of the year is specially marked out as the best to visit Lakeland, *i.e.* sunshiny June, when the leaves have not yet lost their delicate spring tints. Other parts of the year when the district is specially beautiful are October, when the fell sides are golden with the dying bracken, and mid-winter, when ice and snow have transformed the mountains into a wondrous Alpine region. On the other hand August is one of the duller and more rainy months, when the foliage wears the sombre deep green of later summer. Advice to this effect has been showered on intending visitors by numerous writers, beginning with Wordsworth and Southey, but with little result, since most of us poor tourists must take our holiday in August or not at all. Those, however, who can choose between August and September should certainly prefer the latter month.

# ENGLISH LAKES

## IV. FAUNA AND FLORA

The wild animals of Lakeland are especially numerous and interesting, but many species are now either extinct or fast dying out. No longer are the fells traversed as formerly by wild boars and wild cats, "three or four times as large as an ordinary cat," though they have left their traces in local names, the one in Grisedale and Branstree, the other in Catstycam and Cat Gill. The badger, too, has quite disappeared. The red deer, however, which used to roam freely over the district, are still found on the Martindale fells, though it is not often that they allow themselves to be seen by the climber. Of the two interesting animals, the pine marten and the polecat, locally known as the sweet mart and the fowmart (*i.e.* foul mart), both of which afford excellent sport when hunted with hounds, the former is now growing very scarce, while the latter may be said to have already disappeared from Lakeland proper. In future, hunters will have to rely only on the otter, which finds most of the rivers much to its taste, and the fox, which is very plentiful on the fells. As many as four packs of fox-hounds are kept in Lakeland, and the chase, which is necessarily on foot, is very energetic, as the foxes are such enemies of the mountain lambs, that it is important to keep their numbers down. Among smaller animals, weasels, stoats and squirrels are pretty plentiful.

The larger birds of prey which used to haunt the fells are now becoming rare. Eagles have ceased

## FAUNA AND FLORA

to build in the lake precipices for more than a century. Isolated specimens, which have been seen later in the district, were certainly stragglers from the Scotch mountains. Both the golden eagle and the sea eagle used to be familiar to the shepherds of Borrowdale and Patterdale, and took so grievous a toll of the lambs that their eyries, situated on inaccessible rocks such as Eagle Crag, were regularly raided by dalesmen, who were let down by ropes from the top of the cliff. A specially long and strong rope was kept in Borrowdale for this purpose. These vigorous measures, coupled with the occasional shooting of the parent birds, have resulted in the extermination of the species. Kites and harriers are also extinct. A few pairs of buzzards and peregrine falcons still build in out-of-the-way places. Merlins are rapidly growing scarce, and the only species of *Falconide* which still hold their ground are kestrels and sparrowhawks. A few ravens still breed among the precipices, though the shepherds regularly destroy their young, stoning the nests when inaccessible.

Very few small birds are met with on the fells, in fact hardly any but the wheat-ear and an occasional ring-ousel. The dotterel has been found to nest on the high mountains, but it is rare and decreasing. In the valleys there is the full chorus of British songsters, though the sky-lark, as Wordsworth notes, is absent, and the nightingale is comparatively rare. The pied flycatcher is a characteristic bird. A heronry used to exist at Rydal, but this has been extinct for about thirty years.

Though the fishing in Lakeland is often spoken

## ENGLISH LAKES

of as not first-rate, this is not due to the absence of fish. Large pike swim in the lakes, and trout in lake, tarn and stream alike. Char are found in Windermere, Buttermere and Crummock, and potted char is a well-known delicacy at the hotels. The char in Coniston Water have been killed by the copper mines. Salmon swim up several of the rivers, and it is said that they have occasionally found their way into Derwentwater.

Those interested in the Flora of Lakeland should study Mr J. G. Baker's work. The few details which are appended will indicate the range and interest of the subject. For botanical purposes the district is divided into four zones of different altitudes, each of which offers special characteristics.

*Zone 1 (Mid-Agrarian)* extends to a height of 900 feet. Its upper limit is marked by the cessation of bramble and gorse in the open spaces, the crab-tree and the guelder-rose in the woods, and the alder and the willow along the streams. It contains nearly all the species found in Lakeland, as many as 859 plants out of 893. The wild flowers are of great beauty, but among them the sweet violet is absent. Near the banks of the lakes the following flowers are common and characteristic: *Trollius Europæus* (Globe Flower), *Parnassia Palustris* (Grass of Parnassus), *Menyanthes Trifoliata* (Bog-bean), *Lythrum Salicaria* (Purple Loosestrife), and *Geranium Sylvaticum* (Wood Crane's-bill). The white water-lily floats on many of the lakes, and is found as high up as Angle Tarn (Patterdale). The *Impatiens Noli me tangere* (Yellow Balm) grows apparently wild near Coniston



## FAUNA AND FLORA

Water, the head of Windermere, and the lower Duddon.

Zone 2 (*Super-Agrarian*) extends from 900 to 1800 feet. Its upper limit is marked by the cessation of bracken, the fox-glove, grass of Parnassus, and *Pinguicula vulgaris* (common butterwort). Two sorts of heath, *Erica Tetralix* and *E. Cinerea* also stop at this limit, but the common ling or heather (*Calluna vulgaris*) stretches up into zone 3. Heather, it should be noted, is by no means the ordinary covering of the lake fells. A most characteristic plant is *Alchemilla Alpina* (Alpine Lady's Mantle), which is found in zones 1-3, since it reaches up to the highest summits, and its seeds are carried by the streams into the valleys. Another common plant on the fells is *Circæa Alpina* (Alpine Enchanter's Nightshade).

Zone 3 (*Infer-arctic*) extends from 1800 feet to 2700 feet, and is the headquarters of the Alpine plants, among which are found two rare saxifrages, *S. oppositifolia* and *S. nivalis*, and two equally rare hawkweeds, *Hieracum Alpinum* and *H. Chrysanthum*. Other rare plants are *Cerastium Alpinum* (Alpine Mouse-ear), *Thlaspi Alpestre*, found on the precipices of Helvellyn, and *Saussurea Alpina*. Commoner species are *Thalictrum Alpinum* (Alpine Meadow-rue), *Oxyria reniformis* (Mountain Sorrel), and *Sedum Rhodiola* (Rose-root). About the bright moss which fringes the highest mountain-springs several saxifrages are common, i.e. *S. Aizoides*, *S. Stellaris*, and *Chrysosplenium oppositifolium*, and also plants such as the ordinary *Montia fontana* and the more

## ENGLISH LAKES

characteristic *Cochlearia Alpina* (mountain scurvy-grass), and *Epilobium Alsinifolium* (mountain willow-herb).

Zone 4 (*Mid-Arctic*), above 2700 ft., is only represented in England by the Lake District. Vegetation is scanty, only twenty-six plants being found. The two characteristic ones are *Salix herbacea* (least willow), which will be found half-buried among the loose rocks, and *Carex rigida* (stiff mountain-sedge), the two most decidedly Arctic plants of the Lake Flora. The hardy wood-sorrel is found in all zones, ascending to over 3000 ft. on Scawfell Pike.

*Ferns* have of late suffered from depredations. The *Osmunda regalis*, which used to clothe the banks of the Bratha and the Rotha, has all but disappeared, and the little oak and beech ferns are less frequent than they were. The typical parsley fern is found everywhere on the fells, even on the highest summits. Among rare ferns occasionally found are *Woodsia Ilvensis* and *Cystopteris Montana* on the high fells, *Lastrea Thelypteris* and *L. Æmula* in the woods, and *Asplenium Lanceolatum* on the Duddon estuary. The last three species, however, are found more abundantly in some other English localities.

*Trees.* Groves of native wood are chiefly found close to the Lakes. Among them the oak and the ash are the most common trees, but their great charm is the way the species are intermingled. In some of the fairest views the birch is strikingly predominant. Large sycamores have been planted mostly near the homesteads as "shade-trees."

## COMMUNICATIONS

Yews are frequent, but nearly all the old historic trees have been recently blown down. The trees which grow highest on the fells are rowans and junipers. Many fell-sides are covered with plantations of Scotch fir, larch and spruce. In the "lowlands" these are often effective, but they are a very doubtful ornament to the higher fells, as Wordsworth and other writers have pointed out. The Scotch firs are beautiful when in groups, or combined with other trees.

### V. COMMUNICATIONS

1. *Railways.* The railway problem in Lakeland has been to afford all reasonable facilities for approaching the district, and at the same time to keep the railways themselves away from the margins of the lakes, and out of the narrow valleys which they would inevitably damage. The solution is on the whole satisfactory, namely, to allow the railways only to skirt the outside of the district, and to transact all the internal communications by coaching. The main N.W. Ry. line between Lancaster and Carlisle runs close to the district, and a branch from Oxenholme Junction to Windermere Station is the principal approach. This branch railway was strongly opposed by Wordsworth, but it does not really enter the district, and has done no harm. The extension to Ambleside would be a different matter, and has so far been successfully resisted. A branch diverging from Penrith to Keswick forms the other usual

## ENGLISH LAKES

approach. It passes through the vale of the Greta, and continues to Cockermouth along the shores of Bassenthwaite, but its convenience must be held to outweigh whatever small damage it has done. The S. and W. of the district are approached by the Furness railway, which diverges from the N.W. Ry. at Carnforth, and from which branches run into Lakeland at Lake Side (Windermere), Coniston, and Boot (Eskdale). No damage has been done to the scenery, but these approaches are not particularly convenient.

2. *Coach-roads.* The great trunk-road leads from Windermere and Ambleside to Keswick. From Windermere and Ambleside coaches also run to Patterdale over the Kirkstone Pass, to Coniston, and round Langdale. From Keswick the principal coach-drive is over the Honister Pass to Buttermere, and back by either the Buttermere Hause or the Whinlatter Pass. Other coach-drives are round Bassenthwaite and round Thirlmere. Coaches also run from Penrith and Troutbeck Station to Ullswater, from Greenodd to the foot of Coniston Water, and from Seascale to Wastwater and Ennerdale. These roads as a rule have excellent surfaces, in fact those which meet at Ambleside are among the best in the kingdom. The principal exception is the road from Keswick to Borrowdale, which is far from satisfactory. Of course it is unavoidable that some stretches of road at high altitudes should be rough, such as the Honister Pass, or the road through the Blea Tarn valley.

3. *Cycling.* The excellence of the coach roads is a powerful inducement to the cyclist to

## COMMUNICATIONS

bring his cycle with him. It is true that when he gets off the coach roads he will find somewhat indifferent going, but the distances are so short that this matters little. To many people the use of the cycle in Lakeland seems an absurdity, and indeed it is hard to see what pleasure there can be in scorching hard through places like the Jaws of Borrowdale! But to the careful tourist who is prepared to go at a moderate pace, and fully recognises that the larger half of the beauties around him can only be seen on foot, the cycle is a most useful auxiliary. Three of its uses may be noted. First, cycling entirely round a lake is a delightful ride, and may be enjoyed at Windermere, Esthwaite, Coniston, Thirlmere, Derwentwater, Bassenthwaite, and (with some help from the steamer) Ullswater. Then if one is mountain-climbing, it is a saving of energy to cycle to the foot of the mountain and deposit the cycle at some inn or farm-house. Thirdly, the more remote lakes, such as Ennerdale and Haweswater, which it is very difficult to reach on foot, can be easily visited by cycling along the roads which lie just outside the district.

4. *The Mountain-passes.* The Kirkstone pass and the three leading to Buttermere are traversed by coach roads. A bad road also runs across the Wrynose and Hardknott passes, forming a very indifferent communication between the E. and the W. of the district. The other passes are only crossed by foot-tracks. These are detestably rough and stony, often vanish altogether for awhile, and are regularly overflowed by every

## ENGLISH LAKES

petty rill. Travellers can also cross them on the sure-footed mountain ponies, which are led by guides. These ponies are also taken to the top of the principal mountains, wherever there is an available track. Many mountains, however, have no paths up them whatever.

5. *Steamers* ply on Windermere, Ullswater, and Coniston Water during the summer, in connection with the coaches.

## VI. INDUSTRIES

1. *Agriculture.* In former times the farms were held by a class called *statesmen*, who were themselves the owners of the lands they cultivated. They have now almost disappeared, and the ownership of the land is concentrated in a few hands. Another distinction between past and present is that formerly the district, owing to its isolation, had to be self-supporting, and consequently grew corn, though neither soil nor climate is suitable. Probably but little wheat was grown at any time, but only barley, rye and oats. Now scarcely any corn is to be seen save occasional patches of oats. The visitor will look in vain for "green corn rustling" in Grasmere, to which Wordsworth refers, and the name Rydal (*i.e.* Rye-dale) also indicates a state of things now past.

The alluvial meadows in the valley form excellent though somewhat limited pasture-land for cattle. But the principal reliance of the farmer is on his sheep. These are of the small, hardy, grey-faced variety called Herdwick, and roam freely.

## INDUSTRIES

over the mountains, knowing their own fells and rarely wandering, even when not confined by walls and railings. It follows that they cannot be transferred from farm to farm, and consequently the strange custom has sprung up that the flock belongs to the landlord, and is rented by the tenant together with the farm. Their wool is greyish in hue, but their flesh hardly inferior to Welsh mutton.

2. *Manufactures* are few. There are pencil manufactories at Keswick, and some flourishing small trades at Kendal, though Kendal green cloth, for centuries the common clothing of the poor in London, is no longer made. The only manufacture at all wide-spread is that of bobbins, for which mills are erected close to several streams. In former times every homestead spun and wove its own wool, and there has been some attempt lately, inaugurated by the friends of Ruskin, to revive similar handicrafts in the district.

3. *Mining and Quarrying.* The commencement of mining enterprise in Lakeland is due to Queen Elizabeth, who imported a colony of Germans to Keswick in 1561 to work copper mines in Newlands and on the Greta. The Newlands mines have been worked on and off for a good time, but are now finally abandoned. The same may fortunately be said of the Brandlehow mines, S.W. of Derwentwater. The only two important mines still being worked on the Skiddaw slate district are at Thornthwaite (S.W. of Bassenthwaite) and near Threlkeld under Blencathara. On the Borrowdale Volcanic Series there is a copper mine at Coniston, and

## ENGLISH LAKES

another not far off in the Greenburn valley. There is also a productive lead mine at Greenside in Glenridding. The Borrowdale plumbago mine, once of high importance, is no longer worked. Some of the stories told of it sound like an anticipation of I.D.B., for we hear that the workmen on leaving the mine were carefully searched, lest they should conceal lumps of plumbago and sell them to Jews, who settled in Keswick for the purpose. Quarrying for stone and slate is too prominent in various parts of the district, *i.e.* at Coniston, Tilberthwaite, Great Langdale, Loughrigg, the "Jaws" of Borrowdale, and the Honister Pass. Both quarrying and mining have hurt the scenery considerably, and their extension is much to be deplored. Mining speculators are, as we all know, actuated by the purest benevolence—they only wish to benefit the district by opening up its industries. But it will be no benefit if the visitors are driven away, who at present provide employment for thousands in various ways during the summer months.

## VII. HISTORY

At the dawn of recorded history Lakeland was part of the extensive territory occupied by the Celtic tribe Brigantes. They were conquered by Agricola in 79 A.D., the second year of his command in Britain. Under Roman rule the district was covered with a network of roads and stations, which excites surprise at first,



## HISTORY

but is explained by the importance of rapidly concentrating troops for the defence of the great Wall of Hadrian. The station near Penrith was called Voreda, but the identification of Concangium and Dictis with those near Kendal and Ambleside are mere guesses. Ravenglass was a port of considerable importance, and a special fort (Hardknott Castle) was built to guard the road leading from it over Hardknott to Ambleside.

When the Romans left, Lakeland formed part of the extensive region of Strathclyde, the most N. of the three W. districts, where the Britons defended themselves longest against the Anglo-Saxons. But before long a separation occurred. The lake valleys which open S. became connected with the S. parts of Cumberland and Westmoreland, which fell under the sway of the Deiran part of Northumbria, were rapidly Anglicised, and thenceforth are part of England. But the N. valleys were associated with the N. part of the same two counties, which, under the loose appellation Cumbria, remained Celtic much longer. This district was presently conquered by Egfrith, King of Northumbria, partly Anglicised and loosely attached to Bernicia, but, after the break-up of the Northumbrian power, regained its independence. When the inhabitants were attacked by the Danes in 875, they submitted to the Scotch King to gain protection, and were incorporated with Galloway and Strathclyde proper in a province, to the whole of which the Name Cumbria seems to have been given, stretching from the Firth of Clyde to the central hills of Lakeland, and ruled by a Scotch

## ENGLISH LAKES

prince as a dependency of Scotland. This was the Cumbria attacked by Edmund, King of Wessex, in 945. The battle in which Dunmail, or Donal, King of Cumbria, was defeated may well have been at Dunmail Raise, which was on the S. boundary of Cumbria. But how far Edmund's conquests extended, or what truth and importance there is in the boast of the Saxon chronicle that he ceded Cumbria to Scotland, are difficult and disputed questions. Certainly Cumbria proper, *i.e.* the district S. of the Solway, remained Scotch till the time of William the Conqueror, when Gospatric, Earl of Northumberland, conquered it and put his son Dolfin in possession of it. Dolfin was driven out by William Rufus in 1092, and Cumbria, including the N. of Lakeland, became for the first time part of England. It was again ceded to Scotland by Stephen, and finally made English by Henry II. in 1157.

By this time the Lake valleys were inhabited by a hardy race of shepherds, principally of Norse descent, holding their farms mostly by *Border tenure*, which practically gave them undisturbed possession so long as they discharged the duty of providing men-at-arms to defend the Border. Their Norman superiors seem to have left them very much alone, provided that they paid certain light feudal dues. The subsequent history of land tenure in the district is too complicated a question to enter upon, but it was from these beginnings that the celebrated race of "statesmen" (*i.e.* estatesmen) arose, some of whom were actual owners of the land they cultivated, and others

## HISTORY

virtual owners, subject only to certain manorial rights. They formed in each dale, as Wordsworth well says, "a perfect republic of shepherds and agriculturists" almost isolated from the rest of England. It is much to their credit that, living among the wild mountains, they did not turn robbers like their neighbours the Scotch, from whom they had often to defend themselves. The fortifications of Carlisle were able on the whole to check regular invasion, but not to stop the bands of marauding moss-troopers. The valleys facing N. were naturally most exposed to these robbers. We hear of fierce fighting at the Honister Pass to keep them out of Borrowdale, and of a successful defence of the narrow road leading under Stybarrow Crag into Patterdale. In this fight the dalesmen were led by one Mounsey, who, for his success, was dubbed "King of Patterdale," a title which became hereditary in his family. When James I. became king, he considered, naturally, that border service was no longer required, and proposed to alter it in the case of the Crown tenants to a money rent, but his plan raised such a hornets' nest that he was forced to drop it.

The great movements of English history hardly penetrated Lakeland at all. We only hear of a few romantic incidents like the ripple caused by a far-off storm. Thus the ferocity of the Wars of the Roses is illustrated by the care taken to hide Henry, Lord Clifford, "the Shepherd Lord," in his boyhood among the Lake mountains, after his father had been slain at Towton. The tide of the great Civil War surged up to Appleby,

## ENGLISH LAKES

Carlisle and Cockermouth, but in Lakeland proper we hear of little except an almost personal quarrel between Major Philipson, the cavalier of Calgarth and Belleisle, and Colonel Briggs, the Roundhead of Kendal. Connected with the rebellion of 1715 we have the pathetic figure of the last Earl of Derwentwater, and the sensational story of his Countess' flight from Lord's Island, which was probably not in her hurried journey to London to help her husband at his trial, but a real flight from the Earl's enraged tenants. In 1745 the retreating army of Charles Edward passed close by Lakeland, and at Clifton there took place the last fighting on English ground.

Up till the end of the eighteenth century Lakeland was an almost unknown region, protected by the horror with which mountains used to be regarded. The first great poet to visit the Lakes was Gray, in 1769; the first guide-book was by West, in 1778. Then followed the "Lake Poets," whose celebrity attracted many visitors, first known as "Lakers." Since then there has been a continuous stream of visitors, which has quite broken down the isolation of the district. The statesmen have nearly disappeared, but the valleys are still inhabited by a simple and energetic race, honest, kind and humorous, many of whom occupy as tenants the land which their ancestors possessed.

## ETHNOLOGY AND LOCAL NAMES

### VIII. ETHNOLOGY AND LOCAL NAMES

In the historical sketch it was stated that the district now comprising the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland was one of the last refuges of the Celts against the Anglo-Saxons. When the Anglo-Saxons at last settled in the district they chose the lowland country and left the mountains alone. Thus the settlements of the Angles (marked by their distinctive ending *-ton*) sweep round Lakeland, especially to the N. and W., but do not penetrate it. Similarly the Saxon settlements (marked by the distinctive *-ham*) are found S. and E. of Lakeland, and the Danish (marked by the distinctive *-by*) are all N. of it. All these races, being accustomed to a flat country at home, avoided the mountainous regions, which were apparently so far inhabited only by a remnant of the original Celts. But toward the end of the tenth century bands of Norsemen, who had sailed down the W. coast of Scotland, and colonised on their way most of the Hebrides and the Isle of Man, landed on the coast of Cumberland, and at once took possession of a mountainous region which would remind them of their own Norway. The distinctive ending for their settlements is *-thwaite*, which meets the visitor in nearly every Lakeland valley. This invasion is unrecorded in history, but is written deep in the manners and language of Lakeland, and in its local names. Thus the Lake population is partly Celtic, but the principal and determining element is Norse.

## ENGLISH LAKES.

Strong evidence of this is supplied by the local names. Most of the river names are said to be *Celtic*, but very few of the mountains, *i.e.* The Pen, Blencathara (said to mean "Peak of Demons"), and Glaramara, and only one or two general names, *i.e.* *combe* (only in Black Combe), *strath* (only in Longstrath), *cairn* (said not to be of local use), and *crag* (which may be a later introduction, though Dow Crag is said by some to mean *Dhu*, *i.e.* black, *crag*). But by far the larger proportion of names is *Norse*. This is clearly proved by a comparison with the language of Iceland, which was colonised by the Norsemen earlier than Lakeland. First, we have the following Norse words in such constant use that the visitor soon learns to employ them: *beck*, *dale*, *dodd* (a small mountain attached to a larger), *edge*, *fell*, *force* (waterfall), *gap*, *gill* (or *ghyll*), *hause* (summit of a pass), *pike* (peak), *scree*s, *tarn*. Next are a great number of words which, though less familiar, are used pretty frequently. For a few samples we may take *garth* (walled enclosure), *holm* (island), *how* (hill), *keld* (spring), *raise* (summit with cairn), *rigg* (ridge), *scar*, *scarth* (rock-face), *wick* (bay). Thirdly, the names of the lakes are considered Norse, being principally named after men. Grasmere is an exception, if it is really *Grise-mere*, the lake of the wild swine, which have also given their name to Grisedale and Grasmoor. Finally, nearly all the mountains have Norse names. Space forbids full illustration, but to show the interest of the subject we will point out how the Norse word *siee* (a

## ANTIQUITIES

ladder or steep path) enters into mountain names. It appears in its simplest form in *Styhead*, *Kidsty Pike* (the kid's path to the peak), and *Catchedicam*, i.e. Cat's sty cam (the wild cat's path to the summit). Possibly also *Branstree* means the wild boar's path. Another form of the word is seen in *Steel Fell*, and probably yet another in *High Stile* and *Stile End*.

### IX. ANTIQUITIES

The counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland are rich in antiquities of all sorts. But though these surround Lakeland on all sides, indeed some will be incidentally touched on in describing the approaches to the various lakes, yet Lakeland itself is extremely destitute of them. The simple explanation is that these wild fells were inhabited only by a primitive race of shepherds, that no baron thought of building his castle here, nor any colony of monks of rearing their abbey. Of *prehistoric* remains there are two important stone circles, one near Keswick, the other between Black Combe and Duddon Bridge, and some small ones on Burnmoor. There is also an ancient settlement called Barnscar, near Devoke Water, at which some barrows have been opened. They are considered sepulchres of Celts of the Bronze Age. Of the *Roman* stations, which were near Penrith, Kendal, Ambleside and Keswick, very slight indications remain, nor is there much left of the many Roman roads which connected them, though

## ENGLISH LAKES

the one along the summit of High Street is still traceable. More striking are the ruins of the permanent camp called Hardknott Castle, which guarded the mountain road from Ambleside to the seaport of Ravenglass, at which place another camp can be traced, and also the remains of a villa, locally called Walls Castle.

The Lakeland *churches* are plain buildings, usually rectangular, and showing no architectural features at all, except in the rude battlements of their square towers. The only church which can be said to be in any style is St Kentigern's, Crosthwaite, which is late Perpendicular.

No *abbeyes* are found at all. *Furness Abbey*, indeed, is visited by nearly all tourists, but it really lies much S. of Lakeland proper. *Calder Abbey* lies too much out of the way for tourists, and is here only referred to inadequately in an approach to Ennerdale. *Castles* also are not found in Lakeland; though they lie in a ring all round it, as at Brougham, Penrith, Dacre, Cockermouth, Egremont, Muncaster, Millom and Kendal.

### X. LITERARY ASSOCIATIONS

- The illustrious roll of poets and men of letters who are connected with Lakeland is hardly more than one hundred years old, for, as we have seen, it was not till the close of the eighteenth century that the isolation of the district was first broken through.



## LITERARY ASSOCIATIONS

First and foremost stands the poet Wordsworth, who was born at Cockermouth within sight of Skiddaw, educated at Hawkshead, and spent the greater part of his life at Grasmere and Rydal. Coleridge came to live in Greta Hall at Keswick in 1800, where three years later Southey joined him, and for a time the two poets lived under one roof. When Coleridge's wandering spirit finally drove him away from the Lakes, he left his wife and children behind, who were affectionately cared for by Southey. His talented but unfortunate son, Hartley Coleridge, lived many years and died at Nab Cottage, Rydal, and lies buried in Grasmere churchyard near the Wordsworths.

The circle of friends of these three poets includes many distinguished names. Scott and Sir Humphrey Davy were guests of Wordsworth's at Dove Cottage, Grasmere, and accompanied him in a memorable climb up Helvellyn. De Quincey was also a guest, and took Dove Cottage for his home after the poet left it. Charles Lamb visited both Southey and Wordsworth, and, cockney as he professed to be, felt deeply the majesty of Skiddaw. The genial Professor Wilson was a friend welcomed by all three poets. Later Dr Arnold settled down near Rydal, and became fast friends with Wordsworth, of whom, indeed, his illustrious son, Matthew Arnold, has left the most appreciative tribute.

But our list of poets is not yet half exhausted. Gray, in a sort, may be considered their pioneer, for he visited Lakeland as early as 1769. He admired the beauty of Keswick and the pastoral quiet of Grasmere, but in Borrowdale he grew

## ENGLISH LAKES

alarmed at the impending crags, and refused to advance into the "Jaws." We hear of Rogers as sailing on Derwentwater. Shelley spent his honeymoon with his unfortunate girl-bride, Harriet, in a cottage on Cheshunt Hill, near Keswick. He had at the time an admiration for Southey, but this soon changed to dislike, for it was not possible that two natures so dissimilar should understand each other. Keats climbed Skiddaw and visited Lodore in 1812. Mrs Hemans lived some years at Dove's Nest, above Low Wood. Finally, Tennyson has twice stayed at Tent Lodge, near Coniston, and twice been a guest at Mirehouse, near Bassenthwaite.

Turning to men and women of letters, we first find that Carlyle visited the Lakes in 1818. His climb up Great Gable is considered to have enriched literature by the magnificent mountain description in *Sartor Resartus*. Ruskin lived his later years at Brantwood on Coniston Lake, and was laid to rest quite recently in Coniston churchyard. Harriet Martineau lived thirty years at Ambleside, where she entertained guests such as Emerson and Charlotte Brontë. The latter had already paid one visit to Lakeland, where she had met with her future biographer, Mrs Gaskell. Yet a third of our women novelists may be mentioned, Mrs Lynn Linton, whose girlhood was passed in Crosthwaite vicarage, and who now rests in the adjoining churchyard.

To these celebrated names a few statesmen can be added. Clarkson and William Wilberforce were alike not only in detestation of slavery, but in love for Lakeland. The former lived at Eusemere,

---

## LITERARY ASSOCIATIONS

near Ullswater, the latter spent many holidays on the banks of Windermere. Canning was a guest at Storrs Hall in 1825, in company with Wordsworth and Scott, and W. E. Forster lived at Fox Gill, near Ambleside.

# XI. Table of Lakes, Passes and Mountains.

## 1. Lakes :—

|                     | Height<br>above<br>sea level<br>in feet. | Length<br>in<br>miles. | Max'm<br>breadth<br>in<br>furlongs. | Max'm<br>depth<br>in<br>feet. | Average<br>depth<br>in<br>feet. | Area<br>in<br>square<br>miles. |
|---------------------|------------------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Windermere . .      | 130                                      | 10'5                   | 7½                                  | 219                           | 78½                             | 5'69                           |
| Ullswater . . .     | 476                                      | 7'35                   | 5                                   | 205                           | 83                              | 3'45                           |
| Derwentwater . .    | 244                                      | 2'87                   | 10                                  | 72                            | 18                              | 2'06                           |
| Bassenthwaite Water | 223                                      | 3'83                   | 6                                   | 70                            | 18                              | 2'06                           |
| Coniston „          | 143                                      | 5'41                   | 4                                   | 184                           | 79                              | 1'89                           |
| Wastwater . . .     | 200                                      | 3                      | 4                                   | 258                           | 134½                            | 1'12                           |
| Ennerdale Water .   | 368                                      | 2'4                    | 7*                                  | 148                           | 62                              | 1'12                           |
| Crummock „ .        | 321                                      | 2'5                    | 4½                                  | 144                           | 87½                             | '97                            |
| Thirlmere . . .     | 553                                      | 3'25                   | 3                                   | 128                           | —                               | —                              |
| Haweswater . . .    | 694                                      | 2'33                   | 2½                                  | 103                           | 39½                             | '54                            |
| Esthwaite Water .   | 217                                      | 1'5                    | 3                                   | 80                            | —                               | —                              |
| Buttermere . . .    | 329                                      | 1'26                   | 3                                   | 94                            | 54½                             | '36                            |
| Loweswater . . .    | 397                                      | 1'12                   | 3                                   | 60                            | —                               | —                              |
| Grasmere . . .      | 208                                      | 1                      | 3                                   | 180                           | —                               | —                              |
| Rydal Water . . .   | 181                                      | '75                    | 2                                   | 55                            | —                               | —                              |

\* Only at lower end.

## 2. Passes :—

| (a) ROADS.       |      | (b) FOOT AND PONY TRACKS.<br>(These heights are mostly approximate.) |      |                 |      |
|------------------|------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|------|-----------------|------|
|                  | Ft.  |                                                                      | Ft.  |                 | Ft.  |
| Kirkstone . .    | 1476 | Esk Hause . .                                                        | 2490 | Grisedale . .   | 1929 |
| Hardknott . .    | 1291 | Sticks . . .                                                         | 2430 | Black Sail . .  | 1800 |
| Wrynose . . .    | 1281 | Nan Bield . .                                                        | 2050 | Sty Head . . .  | 1600 |
| Honister . . .   | 1191 | Rossett Gill . .                                                     | 2002 | Stake, . . .    | 1576 |
| Buttermere Hause | 1096 | Walna Scar . .                                                       | 2000 | Garburn . . .   | 1450 |
| Whinlatter . .   | 1043 | Greenup Edge . .                                                     | 2000 | Scarf Gap . . . | 1400 |
| Dunmail Raise .  | 782  | Gatescarth . .                                                       | 1950 | Floutern Tarn . | 1300 |

### 3. Mountains :—

| (a)<br>(Scawfell Group,<br>p. 5.) |      | (b)<br>(Helvellyn Group,<br>p. 6.) |      | (c)<br>(Skiddaw Group,<br>p. 7.) |      |
|-----------------------------------|------|------------------------------------|------|----------------------------------|------|
|                                   | Ft.  |                                    | Ft.  |                                  | Ft.  |
| Scawfell Pikes . . .              | 3210 | Helvellyn . . .                    | 3118 | Skiddaw . . .                    | 3058 |
| Scawfell . . .                    | 3162 | Fairfield . . .                    | 2863 | Blencathara . .                  | 2847 |
| Great End . . .                   | 2984 | Great Dodd . . .                   | 2807 | Grasmoor . . .                   | 2791 |
| Bow Fell . . .                    | 2960 | St Sunday Crag .                   | 2757 | Eel Craggs . . .                 | 2749 |
| Great Gable . . .                 | 2949 | Hart Crag . . .                    | 2698 | Grisedale Pike .                 | 2593 |
| Pillar . . .                      | 2927 | High Street . . .                  | 2663 | Dale Head . . .                  | 2473 |
| Hanging Knott . .                 | 2903 | Red Screes . . .                   | 2541 | Robinson . . .                   | 2417 |
| Crinkle Crags . .                 | 2816 | Harter Fell (Mardale)              | 2509 | Hindscarth . .                   | 2385 |
| Steeple . . .                     | 2746 | Caudale Moor . .                   | 2502 | Whiteside . . .                  | 2317 |
| Red Pike (Mosedale)               | 2707 | Thornthwaite Crag                  | 2500 | Whiteless Pike .                 | 2159 |
| High Stile . . .                  | 2643 | High Raise . . .                   | 2500 | Causey Pike . .                  | 2050 |
| Old Man . . .                     | 2633 | Ill Bell . . .                     | 2476 | Black Combe . .                  | 1969 |
| Kirk Fell . . .                   | 2631 | Seat Sandal . . .                  | 2415 | Maiden Moor . .                  | 1887 |
| Haycock . . .                     | 2619 | Langdale Pikes .                   | 2401 | Lord's Seat . .                  | 1811 |
| Glaramara . . .                   | 2560 | Froswick . . .                     | 2359 | Mellbreak . . .                  | 1676 |
| Dow Crags . . .                   | 2555 | Branstree . . .                    | 2333 | Barf . . .                       | 1536 |
| Grey Friar . . .                  | 2537 | Gray Crag . . .                    | 2331 | Catbells . . .                   | 1482 |
| Wetherlam . . .                   | 2502 | Yoke . . .                         | 2292 | Latrigg . . .                    | 1203 |
| Green Gable . . .                 | 2500 | Place Fell . . .                   | 2154 |                                  |      |
| RedPike(Buttermere)               | 2479 | High Seat . . .                    | 1996 |                                  |      |
| High Crag . . .                   | 2443 | Bleaberry Fell . .                 | 1932 |                                  |      |
| Brandreth . . .                   | 2344 | Steel Fell . . .                   | 1811 |                                  |      |
| Pike o' Blisco . .                | 2304 | Birk Fell . . .                    | 1670 |                                  |      |
| Seatallan . . .                   | 2266 | Wansfell Pike . .                  | 1597 |                                  |      |
| Eel Crags(Newlands)               | 2143 | Silver Howē . . .                  | 1345 |                                  |      |
| Harter Fell (Eskdale)             | 2140 | Helm Crag . . .                    | 1299 |                                  |      |
| Fleetwith . . .                   | 2126 | Loughrigg . . .                    | 1101 |                                  |      |
| Yewbarrow . . .                   | 2058 |                                    |      |                                  |      |
| Screes . . .                      | 1978 |                                    |      |                                  |      |
| Castle Crag . . .                 | 900  |                                    |      |                                  |      |

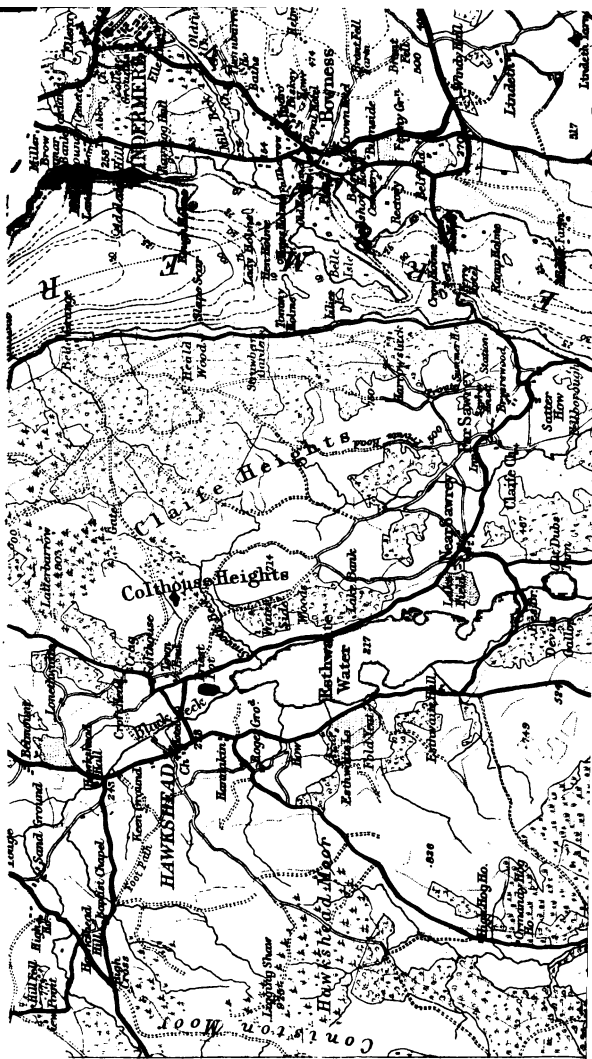
## CHAPTER I

### WINDERMERE—(1) BOWNESS, WINDERMERE VILLAGE AND TROUTBECK

[NOTE.—Every chapter deals with a definite area, and is divided into five sections. Section I. deals with approaches; Section II. is descriptive; Section III. is concerned with walks and rambles within the area; Section IV. is on the mountains; and Section V. on the passes, or more generally the routes from one valley to another. In Chapters XI. and XV. this arrangement is somewhat modified.]

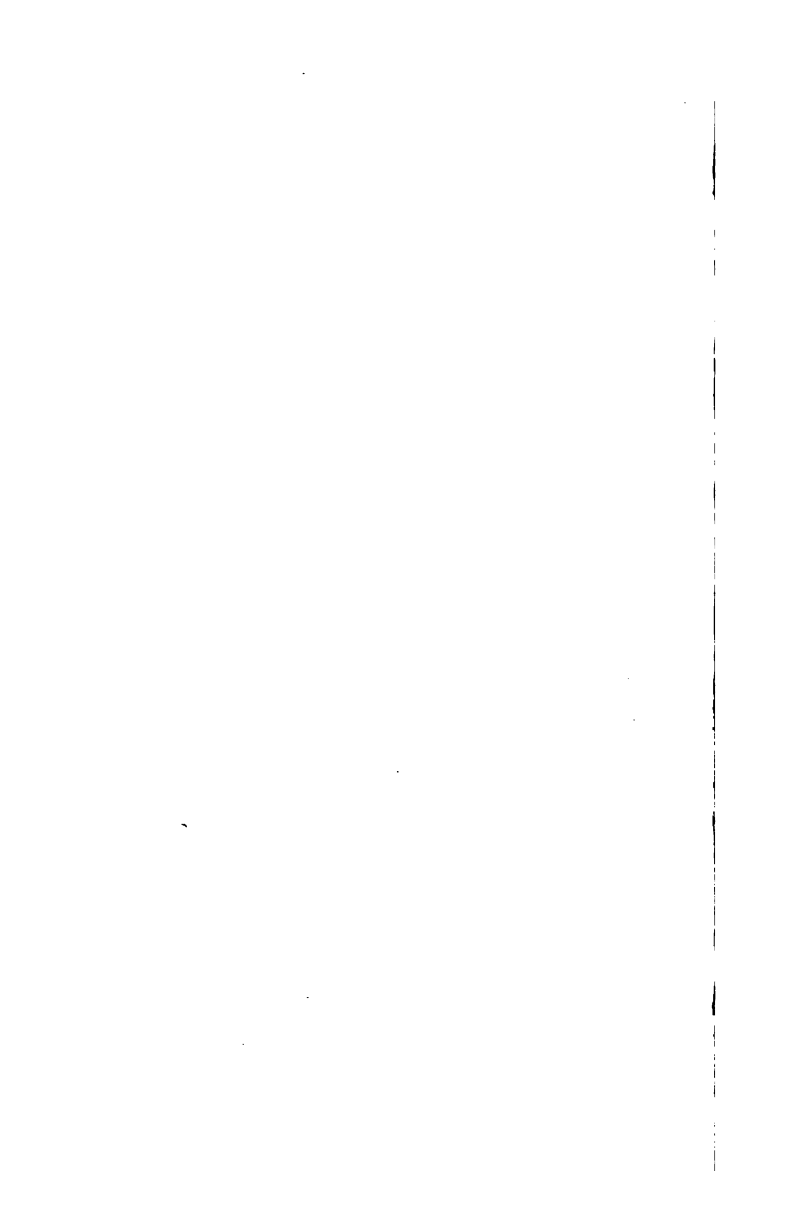
I. *Approaches.* Windermere is the gate by which the great majority of visitors enter Lakeland. Of the most practicable alternatives, Keswick and Ullswater, the former should not be adopted for a first visit; for the gem-like beauty of Derwentwater ought to be gradually worked up to, and the subsequent approach to Windermere by the Keswick road is ineffective. Ullswater, however, is not at all a bad starting-point, since the Lake itself is well seen (p. 169), and the descent to Windermere by the Troutbeck valley affords very good first views of it. All, however, who have long distances to travel will probably arrive *via* Windermere. The most direct approach is by the L. and N.W. Ry. to Windermere village, which lands the











## WINDERMERE

traveller half-way up the E. side of the Lake, and within easy reach of the best views of it. But a more artistic and beautiful, though somewhat longer approach, is to take the train to Lakeside, and then sail up the whole length of the Lake in the steamer, a voyage which may be described as a crescendo the whole way.

1. *To Windermere Village by rail, viâ Oxenholme and Kendal.* The branch line of the L. and N.W. Ry. diverges from the main line at Oxenholme, some way W. of Lancaster. The first station is *Kendal*, the largest town in Westmoreland, which merits a short description. It has long been the seat of manufactures of some note. Students of Shakespeare will remember Falstaff's "three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green," a coarse cloth no longer made. The fine church, which has a double set of aisles, was originally Early English, but was enlarged and greatly altered early in the sixteenth century. It contains the helmet of Major Philipson, which was lost, as the story runs, by that daring cavalier (p. 52) when he rode in full armour into the church during divine service, hoping to find there the Roundhead Col. Briggs, his personal enemy. The incident is utilised by Scott in the last canto of *Rokeby*. The ruins of the castle, where Katharine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII., was born, are seen L. from the train when approaching the town. Except a round tower, little is left but fragments. Near the next station, Burnside, the Long Sleddale beck joins the Kent. At Staveley, the next, there is a view up the

## ENGLISH LAKES

lower part of Kentmere. No really beautiful view, however, comes till Windermere Station itself is reached. In fact, Lakeland only commences with the ridge of hills which immediately bound the E. shore of the Lake, and these are reached at the end of the railway journey.

2. *To Lakeside (foot of Windermere) by rail.* The L. and N.W. Ry. is left at Carnforth for the Furness railway, which skirts the N. shore of Morecambe Bay, a stretch of beautiful sea when the tide is up, and of sand when it is not. After Arnside station the estuary of the Kent is crossed by a long embankment with a bridge in the centre. The next station is the pretty watering-place of *Grange*. The archæologist has a powerful inducement to break his journey here in *Cartmel Priory Church*, which is  $2\frac{3}{4}$  m. inland. After passing *Cark and Cartmel* station, there is a peep (R.) of *Holker Hall*, one of the seats of the Duke of Devonshire. Here the line crosses the estuary of the Leven, the stream which flows from Windermere. At high tide the view is good. The circle of distant mountains includes Conistون Old Man, Helvellyn, Fairfield, Red Screes, and Ill Bell. At Plumptre Junction the line to Lakeside diverges R., but most trains are carried down to Ulverston, 2 m. distant. The next station N. of Plumptre is Greenodd, where the line crosses the Crake, the stream flowing from Conistون Lake, just before it joins the Leven estuary. The rest of the journey to Lakeside is up the well-wooded valley of the Leven, with the bright, pretty river flowing on our R.—a pleasant intro-

## WINDERMERE

duction to the beauties of Windermere. After passing Haverthwaite we reach Newby Bridge, which crosses the Leven just after it leaves Windermere, and in less than a mile further arrive at the terminus at Lakeside. Here we can either stop at the Lakeside Hotel, or take the steamer for the voyage up the Lake (p. 50).

II. WINDERMERE used to be called Winandermere, and it is a pity that the more graceful name has not been kept. It is by far the longest of all the Lakes, its length being  $10\frac{1}{2}$  m. Its greatest breadth is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  fur., but this is only attained in the N. half of the Lake; in the S. half it is rarely more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. broad. It is only 130 ft. above sea-level, the lowest situated of all the Lakes, which is natural, since it is nearest to the sea and in a comparatively flat country. (It will be noticed that the S. lakes are nearest to the sea, and consequently all lie at lower levels than the others.) The lake-bed consists of two deep depressions separated by a shallow central part, where all the islands lie. The maximum depth, 219 ft., is exceeded only by Wastwater. Thus the bottom of the Lake is actually 89 ft. below sea level.

Though broader than any lake but Derwentwater, yet Windermere is so long in proportion to its breadth that it gives the effect of a very narrow winding lake. Its gently-undulating curves, which contrast with the sharp bends of Ullswater, have gained it the name of the "River Lake." This name, however, expresses very inadequately its character, for the multiform indentations of its shores, especially in the upper and

## ENGLISH LAKES

middle parts, do not resemble the smoother curves into which the current of a river moulds its banks. As a rule the expanse of water is unbroken by islands, but in the centre, opposite Bowness, there is a thick cluster of eight or ten. The only large one is the lovely Belle Isle, which almost divides the Lake into two halves, making it difficult for any view from its banks to include at once its upper and lower reaches.

The distinctive character of the Windermere scenery depends upon the geological formation. As it was stated in the introduction (p. 7), it lies in the 'lowlands,' which are formed by Upper Silurian strata, characterised by hills which rarely rise above 1000 ft., and are usually much lower. They are, however, finely coloured, crowned with picturesque rock-bosses and richly draped in thick woods (of which the Claife Heights, opposite Bowness, are the most beautiful instance); and thus they make the immediate shore of the Lake thoroughly charming. Beyond, the great mountains formed by volcanic agency in the Lower Silurian period, lift themselves up, overtopping the lower fells in front of them by quite 2000 ft., and thus forming a grand mountain-girdle round the upper part of the Lake, which gives the effect, of course illusive, of a more or less continuous mountain chain. Due W. of the Lake, where the mountains start, they are as far as 7 or 8 m. away; but on the N. and N.E. they are only half that distance. The principal mountains are, first, the Coniston Fells, due W., which are really outside the Windermere basin, but are

## WINDERMERE

brought into the view by the absence of intervening heights. Further N. are the fells surrounding the heads of the three beautiful valleys which converge on the upper part of Windermere, *i.e.* the Langdale valley N.W., the valley of the Rotha due N., and Troutbeck valley N.E. The only fells which absolutely rise from the shore of the Lake at its head are the lesser heights of Loughrigg and Wansfell Pike, which separate the Rotha valley from Langdale and Troutbeck respectively. The way in which the grand mountains of Conistone and Langdale suddenly rear their steep sides above the lower ground with hardly any fells in front to conceal their proportions adds a dignity to the view, which, combined with the richness of the foreground, lifts Windermere to the first rank, if not absolutely to the first place, among English Lakes. In Derwentwater, where the Borrowdale and Newlands mountains rise more above each other's shoulders, there is less dignity, but it may be a more faultless type of loveliness. In fact, these two Lakes do not compare; they contrast, and it is futile to attempt to set one above the other. There are those who prefer the type of Lake which is landlocked in huge mountains, and consequently give Ullswater the first place; but perhaps it is the other two Lakes which show more of the typical characteristics of English Lakeland. How far, if at all, the scenery of this Lake has been injured by the numerous villas lately built on its banks is a vexed question, on which the visitor must form his own opinion.

Considering the size of the Lake, the streams by which it is fed are comparatively few in number,

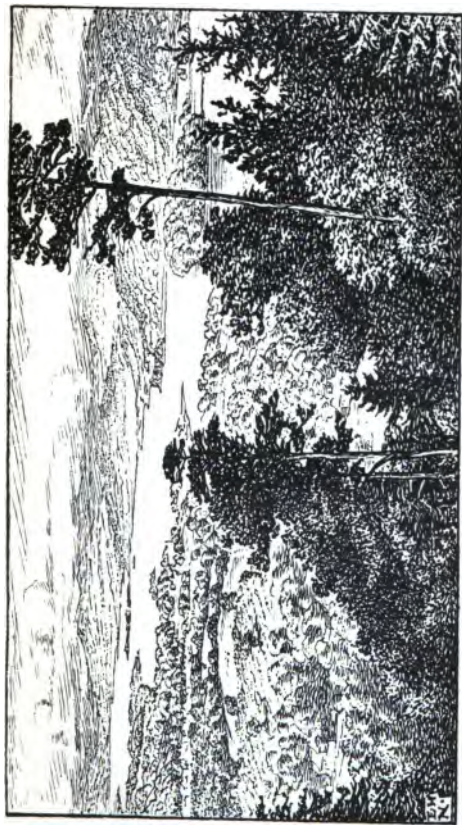
## ENGLISH LAKES

The two principal rivers, the Bratha and the Rotha, join their waters immediately before they flow into the head of the Lake. The only other affluents of importance are the pretty Trout Beck and the reedy Cunsey Beck, which drains Esthwaite Water. The Lake is drained by the sparkling river Leven, which flows through a narrow glen into Morecambe Bay.

For a comprehensive view-point of the Lake, nothing can be better than Orrest Head, which is a short climb from Windermere village, and the first walk which the traveller should take after arriving.

2. *Orrest Head* (784 ft.). Leave Windermere station by the Ambleside road, and in less than 100 yards, when just past Rigg's Hotel, turn R. through the 2nd of two gates. The ascent (which takes about 15 min.) is unmistakable, with a good path through woods, and direction posts the whole way. The path is private, and dogs are not allowed. From the top there is the best panoramic view of the Windermere scenery, and a very fine view of the lake itself, though not the best, for since the view is from the side, and looking directly across it, it appears too long for its breadth. The best views, to be noticed presently, are more or less looking up the lake, and so have a longer reach of water in the foreground. Just opposite, on the far side of the water, are the wooded Claife Heights. Almost directly beyond them, due W., rises the Old Man of Conistone, the first of the circle of giant mountains. The ridge of the Old Man is seen to run N., and rise into another peak called Carrs, in front of which





WINDERMERE, LOOKING S. FROM ORREST HEAD



## WINDERMERE

stands Wetherlam, in outline somewhat like the Old Man. These are the Conistone fells, which are in Lancashire, and the depression just to the R. called the Wrynose Pass is the county boundary. Further N. come the Langdale mountains. The first is Cold Pike, R. of which is a mountain with a curiously indented sky line, aptly called Crinkle Crags. In front is the lower Pike o' Blisco. Over the depression just R. of Crinkle Crags peer Scawfell Pikes, the highest mountain in England, but which, from this point of view, looks lower than its neighbour to the R., the gracefully peaked Bow Fell, which is the highest of the Windermere mountains. The two mountains which peer over the next depression are Great End, part of the Scawfell Range, and Great Gable. Next in order, and somewhat nearer, are the finely shaped Langdale Pikes, the most beautiful objects in the Windermere views. These celebrated twin peaks stand at the head of Langdale, and display at a glance the whole of their steep and rugged sides from top to bottom. The range of which they are the termination is continued R. by the tame outlines of High Raise and Ullscarf, below which are the lower but more interesting fells of Loughrigg, Silver Howe, and Helm Crag, the latter rising from the depression which marks the Grasmere valley. Then follows a long ridge on which the third and highest point is Fairfield, which is just behind the much nearer hill of Wansfell Pike. Further R. another huge fell rises above the same mountain. This is Red Screes, the R. side of which slopes steeply to the Kirkstone Pass, almost due N. The depression R. of Wansfell is

## ENGLISH LAKES

the Troutbeck valley, and the fells rising over it are (in order from L. to R.) Caudale Moor, Thornthwaite Crag, and three conical fells, Froswick, Ill Bell, and Yoke, the centre mountain being the highest and most peaked. Then comes the nearer mountain, Garburn, and further R., Harter Fell, which marks the limit of Lakeland. S.E. in the distance are the Lancashire fells, with Ingleborough showing slightly the highest. To the S. Gummer's How rises near the foot of the lake, and beyond it Morecambe Bay.

It may be as well to enumerate here the best view-points for seeing the upper part of the lake. These are (1) Miller Brow; (2) Brant Fell; (3) the road from Windermere which ascends the R. side of Troutbeck; (4) the road descending from Troutbeck to Low Wood, especially a point a little above Low Wood; (5) Low Wood.

3. *Sail up the Lake* (11 m.). No visitors should overlook the steamers which ply up and down the lake several times a day. The steamer should be taken up the lake, not down it, and if practicable, the whole voyage should be taken, from Lakeside to Waterhead. The foot of the lake lies among low hills, but yet it is, in a quiet style of beauty, thoroughly charming. The shores are thickly fringed with wood, and the hills, where not wooded to the top, show interesting bosses of rock. As we leave the pier at Lakeside, Finsthwaite village and tower are L., while R. the fine little mountain of *Gummer's How* lifts itself from among the thick woods at its base. In front the lake stretches for  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m., till it is broken by the projection of Rawlin-

## WINDERMERE

son Nab on the W. side. Beyond there rise in the distance the fells connected with the Ambleside and Troutbeck valleys, *i.e.* Fairfield, the whale-backed Red Screes, Caudale Moor, and the range of Ill Bell with its conical peak. Very soon Helvellyn also is seen L. of Fairfield. In about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. the islet of *Blake Holme* is passed R., near which on the bank are magnificent fir-woods. The view of the lake in front now opens up as far as Belle Isle, near Bowness. The next islet is *Silver Holme*, then comes Grubbins Point, and presently *Grass Holme*, all on the W. bank. Helvellyn has now disappeared, but as we approach *Rawlinson Nab* the Coniston fells appear W. over the depression through which the Cunsey Beck, the effluent from Esthwaite Water, flows to the lake—first Wetherlam and Carrs, then the Old Man L., and Bow Fell with its tapering peak to the R. The next promontory, E., is the landing-place for *Storrs Hall*, now a hotel, but famous for memories of August 1825, when Scott, Wordsworth, Canning, and Professor Wilson were all guests of the owner, Mr Bolton, and took part in one of the most splendid regattas that ever enlivened Windermere. Troutbeck now unfolds its beauties in front, and continues in view till considerably past Bowness. After passing *Ramp Holme* the next point to note is the *Ferry*, the commencement of a most beautiful part of the lake, where two narrow promontories, jutting out from opposite sides, only leave a  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. of water between them. Beyond, the long islet of Belle Isle stretches in front, and seems to completely shut in the lake. To the left are the beautifully wooded

## ENGLISH LAKES

*Claiſe Heights*, which now conceal the more diſtant fells to the W. The ſteamer now leaves *Crow Holme* on the W., and paſſes between Belle Isle and Cockſhot point to the pier at *Bowneſs*, the approach to which is very pretty. There are ſeveral ſmall iſlands about here, two or three of which are hidden behind Belle Isle, which is long and beautifully wooded. It formerly belonged to the Philipſon family, and was in the great Civil War the retreat of the Cavalier Major Philipſon, who ſtood an eight months' ſiege in it from a certain Col. Briggs, for which the Major's "retort courteous" was the raid on Kendal Church, already deſcribed (p. 43).

After leaving Bowneſs and clearing Belle Isle, *Thompson's Holme* is L., and three pretty iſlets R., *Hen Holme*, *Lady Holme* (on which there was once a chapel to the Virgin Mary), and *Rough Holme*. After this there are no more iſlands.

We are now well in the upper reach of Windermere, on which the three beautiful valleys of Troutbeck, the Rotha, and Langdale converge, with their backgrounds of mountains, forming a ſcene hardly to be equalled in Lakeland. The change in the character of the lake N. of Bowneſs is moſt remarkable. S. of Bowneſs it is ſurrounded by low hills; now it is girdled with mountains. The *Troutbeck valley* has been long in view; it is now cloſe at hand. On the R. the fells ſlope up to the three conical peaks of Yoke, Ill Bell, and Froſwick. At the head is Caudale Moor, and to the L. Wansfell Pike. In front of us Fairfield is conſpicuous, with the long deep combe of Rydale immediately in front of it. Red Screes is now

## WINDERMERE

behind Wansfell Pike. About the point where the Trout Beck enters the lake, the head of the lake makes a bend westward, and the beautiful *Langdale valley* begins to open up. N. of Troutbeck is the pretty Calgarth Bay (R.). Calgarth Hall is haunted by two skulls, the former owners of which were done to death by a tenant of the hall. They cannot be destroyed, and continually turn up afresh. Next is passed the promontory of Ecclerigg, S. of which is a melancholy white cross, marking the place where two lads were drowned. By this time the whole circle of the fells to the W. is clear. First come the Conistone Fells of Old Man and Wetherlam, then the beautifully serrated skyline of Cold Pike and the Crinkle Crags, rising to the peak of Bow Fell, over the L. shoulder of which Scawfell Pike is visible. Nearer, and visible from top to bottom, are the twin Langdale Pikes, the chief ornament of the scene, though by no means the highest fells in sight. *Wray Castle* on the W. bank of the lake is now prominent, a modern building, but effective. As we sail up the lake the wooded slopes of Wansfell conceal the Troutbeck fells, and presently we put into the pier at *Low Wood Hotel*, traditionally the paradise of honeymooners. Opposite is a broad expanse of water reaching to the deep recess of *Pull Wyke*, which forms a grand foreground to the Langdale mountains. On rounding the next promontory the head of the lake is close at hand, with the valley of the Rotha behind it, in which lies Ambleside, backed by the line of fells stretching from Fairfield to Red Screes, and separated from

## ENGLISH LAKES

Langdale, which is still in view, by the charming little Loughrigg Fell, below which is Clappersgate. When *Waterhead Pier* is reached, the army of touts, carriages and char-à-bancs will recall the traveller to sublunary affairs.

*III. Round the Lake (28 m.)* This is a carriage drive not often taken, but it is strongly recommended to cyclists. The roads are not equal to the coach roads, and are rough in parts, but give fair going. The round should be made down the W. bank and up the E., and is preferably made from Ambleside. If commenced from Bowness, either half of the lake can be taken separately by the aid of the *Ferry*, which transports carriage, horse, and cycle alike.

From Ambleside take the road to Clappersgate, directly after which cross the bridge over the Bratha, and continue on the road till it forks, a little beyond *Pull Wyke*. Here turn L., and at another fork a little further on, turn L. again. The road passes between *Blelham Tarn* and *Wray Castle*, and ascends slightly to *High Wray*, where turn L. and take a track through the wood down to the lakeside, which is reached at the little promontory of Red Nab. So far the views of the lake have had the vale of Rotha and the Ambleside mountains as a background, but now the upper reach disappears, and as far as the Ferry the retrospective views are backed by the Troutbeck Fells. The track runs between the lake and the Claife woods, and is charming, though hardly an ideal cycle path. Presently, opposite Bowness, Belle Isle and its cluster of attendant islets make the



## WINDERMERE

scene still more lovely. After the Ferry pass through a gate and take the road which keeps close to the lake. The road is bad, and trees interfere with the view. The Sawrey Beck is crossed and then the *Cunsey Beck*, flowing from Esthwaite, after which is a long tedious hill with no view. At the top the road from Hawkshead to Lakeside is joined, and the remaining run to the foot of the lake is delightful riding, though without much view. At Newby Bridge the beautiful Leven is crossed just after it issues from the lake. [Here a climb of a few hundred feet up the hill to the N. leads to *Finsthwaite Tower*, of which the key may be got at the Swan Hotel. The view up the lake is charming and worth the détour.] After crossing the Leven turn L. every time the road forks, until the E. side of the lake is gained. The ride is now delightful. The road runs for miles mostly terrace wise, at a height of about 200 ft. above the lake, the lower reaches of which are full in view, with the Coniston and Langdale mountains beyond, getting more and more distinct as we advance. About 2 m. from Newby Bridge *Gummer's How* (1054 ft.) is immediately above us, and can be easily climbed from the road by a path starting R. through a wood. It commands a good view of the lake. The road keeps close to the lake till opposite *Storrs Hall*, when it runs more inland until *Bowness* is reached. A little before the houses begin the upper reach of the lake comes into view. In leaving Bowness remember to turn L. on to the Ambleside road soon after passing the pier. For a while the road keeps on low ground, but

## ENGLISH LAKES

after leaving Adelaide Hill and the Miller Ground landing on the L. it climbs about 150 ft. to MILLER BROW. In the writer's judgment this is the best view of Windermere. For a first-rate view of a lake it is necessary to have straight in front the widest reach of water stretching to the mountains at the head; that the view-point should not be too far from the lake so as to dwarf the extent of the water by distance or by a too prominent foreground; and yet also perhaps that it should be somewhat above the lake (perhaps from 150 to 300 ft.), that the view may be more commanding. These conditions seem better fulfilled with the present view than with any other of this lake. The Calgarth woods, sloping to the water, make a beautiful foreground. The visitor will by now be familiar with the mountain ranges beyond, but from no point is the mingled grandeur and beauty of the Langdale Pikes and the fine irregular sky-line of the Crinkle Crag and Bowfell seen to greater advantage. The view is finest towards the close of a grand summer's day, when "the hills have evening's deepest glow," or later yet, when their outline cuts across the lighted sky. The view down the lake is also very good. A little further the Windermere and Ambleside road is joined, and there is a descent to Troutbeck Bridge, where there is a good view up the valley with Ill Bell and Yoke at the head. A long mile further on the view opens up again in front, and we presently reach *Low Wood Hotel*. The beauty of the view from here, owing to the exceptional breadth of the lake at this point, has been already remarked. A little further on the

## WINDERMERE

R. is *Dove's Nest*, embowered in trees, where Mrs Hemans once lived for a time. A turn in the road gives a view down the lake, then the road runs at the foot of Wansfell to Waterhead, whence it is  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. on to Ambleside.

2. WINDERMERE VILLAGE AND BOWNESS. Those who wish to thoroughly explore Windermere will probably stay some days at one of these two places. Lodgings and hotels abound, among which *Rigg's Windermere Hotel*, near the railway station, may almost be called the gate of Lakeland, so many tourists visit it when coming or going. From Windermere station to the pier at Bowness it is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., but houses are now continuous the whole way, and the intervening land is being rapidly built over, so that the two places together practically form one town, which may be considered the metropolis of Lake Windermere. Windermere village is indeed quite modern, and dates from the opening of the railway in 1847. The number of substantial villas embosomed in trees which it contains gives it a pleasant appearance. It lies on the W. slope of Orreat Head, and thus, while commanding extensive views of the lake and the mountains beyond it, shows nothing of the less interesting country to the E. The charm of Bowness is the bright appearance of its clustered houses rising from the water's edge, and the near views of the island-studded lake which it commands. Of the two Bowness is more convenient for the lake itself, and will be chosen by those who wish to row, sail, or fish, but Windermere is better situated for expeditions to Troutbeck, Ullswater, High Street and Hawes-

## ENGLISH LAKES

water. A sixpenny omnibus connects the two towns. For the coach rides to Coniston, Ambleside and Grasmere both are equally convenient. *Bowness church* is ancient, but shows few architectural features. The Perp. E. window contains fine stained glass (fifteenth century), said to have been brought from Cartmel Priory. Note also old bowl of the font, and inscription about the Gunpowder Plot.

3. *Brant Fell* is a good view-point, a little behind Bowness. It may be reached in more ways than one:—

(a) *Direct from Bowness* (about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m.). This is by the *Brant Fell* road, which continues the road diverging nearly S.E. from the church, and climbs a steep ascent. When near the top turn R. by a broad path (just opposite a gate L., which leads from Biskey Howe) to the view-point, a platform with seats on it. It is on the side of the fell, but there is nothing gained by climbing to the top.

(b) *From Bowness by Biskey Howe.* Take the Windermere road and diverge R. either by *Helm Road*, or further on by *Biskey Howe Road*. *Biskey Howe* is soon reached, a low height with a view hardly inferior to that from Brant Fell. The top is laid out as a public garden. On the far side pass through a gate marked private, take the road R. of a notice about Brant Fell, and enter a drive by another gate. At a fork turn R. and after passing a third gate keep straight on to the view-point.

(c) *From Windermere Village.* This is a pleasant 2 m. walk, but rather complicated.

Follow the Bowness road, and turn down Broad

## WINDERMERE

Street, the fourth turning L. after passing Queen's Hotel. At end of Broad Street turn R. and immediately again L., where a slight descent over a bridge leads to *Jubilee or Queen's Park* (L.) Continue along the road up the steep rise in front; enter a gate immediately after crossing a lane at right angles, and fifty yards further turn R. through a second gate, which leads by some farm buildings to a field-path, whence there are fine views of the lake. After two fields a path diverges R. for Bowness (*N.B.*—This is the pleasantest way between the two towns). After three more fields a rough lane is crossed, and a farm left R. A step-stile is crossed into a field with no traceable path, but by walking almost in the direction of Brant Fell (which is visible a-head, with a small cottage at the top) another step-stile will be found under an ash tree. Three more fields are now crossed, without a path, but the gateways give the direction, and then a lane is entered. The first turn L. (marked "private road") leads to the top of Brant Fell, but the view-point already mentioned is reached by the second turn L.

For the actual expanse of water which stretches away from our feet in either direction, this view is perhaps unequalled, but it is inferior to those from Miller Brow and Low Wood in the mountain background, since Fairfield is too far R. of the head of the lake, while the Langdale Pikes are still farther off L. There are visible small portions of Scawfell (near Bowfell), Skiddaw (over the Dunmail Raise), and Helvellyn (between Nab Scar and Fairfield).

4. *Troutbeck (from Windermere village or Bow-*

## ENGLISH LAKES

ness). This is the N.E. valley of the three which fall to the head of Windermere, and is not only beautiful and interesting in itself, but commands from its lower part first-rate views of the lake. The valley is seen to great advantage during the coach drive from Windermere or Bowness to Ullswater, but merits also a separate description, and, if time allows, a second visit on foot. From Windermere village the pedestrian should start by the *Elleray foot-path*, which begins at the Orrs Head gate (the second of two gates just N. of Rigg's Hotel), and almost at once turns L. Avoid a path R. to Applethwaite common, and continue straight on. The cottage R. a little farther on (soon after passing under a footbridge) was the residence of Professor Wilson, "Christopher North," whose florid descriptions of the lake scenery are still occasionally quoted. He is chiefly to be remembered as the friend of Scott and the lake poets, but his genial boisterous personality is attractive in spite of Tennyson's "fusty Christopher." In  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. the path reaches the coach road through an iron gate, about  $1\frac{3}{4}$  m. from Bowness and 1 m. from Windermere. Continue along the coach road, which takes us straight into Troutbeck. During the next mile the great attraction is the series of views of the head of the lake, especially at two points, where the wall has been lowered on purpose. These views are only inferior to those from Miller Brow, because the lake is further off and somewhat foreshortened. But the foreground is so rich that this matters but little. After Low Borran is passed (2 m. from Windermere) attention will be

## TROUTBECK

directed to the valley we are ascending. *Troutbeck* is enclosed L. by the side of Wansfell, and R. by Garburn, beyond which the higher part of the valley is bounded R. by the commencement of the High Street range. This shows the three conical summits of Yoke, Ill Bell, and Froswick, of which Ill Bell, the central peak, is also the highest. At the head it is divided into two by a green projection called Troutbeck Tongue. Beyond the R. branch stands Thornthwaite Crag, a higher summit on the High Street range; beyond the L. branch Caudale Moor. The meadow strath is conspicuously verdant even among the valleys of Lakeland, beautifully wooded, and with a charming beck. In another mile we cross the beck and reach *Troutbeck Church*, of the usual Lakeland type, poor in architectural interest, but neat and well placed. The village has been much praised. It straggles along the valley in an irregular line for more than a mile, under the slopes of Wansfell, mainly consisting of groups of cottages at intervals, embowered in sycamore and apple trees. The over-elaboration of Professor Wilson's description seems, however, somehow to miss the mark. The *Mortal Man* Inn has no longer its old sign-board, so that the jingle explaining its name may be allowed to pass into oblivion. The coach road past the church misses most of the village, but a lane may be crossed to the road on the opposite side of the valley. There are several attractive ways of continuing the walk. (1) Turn down the road which descends on the N. side of valley, and take the R. road at fork (the L. road leads to Troutbeck bridge).

## ENGLISH LAKES

This road falls to the lake close to Low Wood. At first the middle and lower parts of the lake are well seen, and then, at the last turn before the final descent, there is a splendid view of the head of the lake, which rivals the Miller Brow view. It is essentially the Low Wood view, but is more commanding. At Low Wood the steamer may be waited for. (2) Opposite the point where the lane from near the church strikes the higher road, a lane goes off on the N. side of the road. This leads to Ambleside by Skelgill and Jenkin Crag ( $3\frac{1}{4}$  m.). The way is unmistakable (for details, p. 83). (3) Opposite the *Mortal Man* a lane goes off N., which leads across the top of Wansfell Pike, and down into Ambleside (p. 86).

IV. *The Troutbeck Mountains* — *Ill Bell* (2476); *Thornthwaite Crag* (over 2500); and *Caudale Moor* (2502). This is the one first-rate mountain excursion to be conveniently made from Windermere. It may be said at once that Caudale Moor is a dull and tiresome mountain; but that the other fells, which form the commencement of the High Street range, are very interesting. The ramble can be taken in several different ways, of which a few are briefly suggested. (1) The account given below is a ramble all round the Troutbeck Fells, starting with Ill Bell and its satellites, and ending with Caudale Moor. (2) This route may with advantage be reversed, so as to begin with the ascent of Caudale Moor, for which the visitor might avail himself of the morning coach to the top of the Kirkstone Pass, and ending with the descent from Ill Bell to Troutbeck. To



## TROUTBECK

either of these routes a divergence to High Street can be easily added. (3) Omitting Caudale Moor, the tourist might ascend the whole length of Troutbeck, keeping by the beck which flows R. of the Tongue, and then climb to Thornthwaite Crag and High Street, returning by Ill Bell. The other suggestions are longer walks. (4) The Ill Bell range may be taken as the commencement of a fell walk to Ullswater, proceeding by Thornthwaite Crag and Gray Crag. This route is splendid the reverse way (p. 201). (5) Or a descent may be made to Mardale. (6) Finally the tourist might walk along the whole High Street range from Windermere to the foot of Ullswater.

From Windermere or Bowness take the road to Troutbeck church described on p. 60. From here the ascent may be made in two ways. (1) Ascend the Garburn Pass (p. 66), turn L. at the top, and proceed along the ridge, first over rough broken ground, but presently on delightfully smooth turf. (2) Continue along the road N. of the church for  $\frac{1}{4}$  m., then turn R. into a cart track which crosses the beck and joins another track which runs up the valley. Continue on this track for a mile further, then turn R. and climb the fell somewhat diagonally to the summit of *Toke* (2292), where the route from the Garburn Pass is joined. Turn L. and walk along the ridge. There is a slight depression, and then a climb to the smooth conical summit of *Ill Bell*.

The gem of the view is the vale of Troutbeck, stretching away from beneath our feet to Windermere, which is displayed in nearly all its beautiful

## ENGLISH LAKES

length. Except the sea and the small tarns of Blelham and Little Langdale, there is no other water in view. Beyond the lake is the flatter country, over which the great line of fells rises. At the extreme L. is Black Combe, and next the Conistone fells. Wansfell Pike in front now interrupts the view, but more to the R. are Crinkle Crag, Bow Fell, and the Langdale Pikes, over which heights there rise Scawfell, Scawfell Pikes, Great Gable, and the Pillar. Further N.W. Red Screes and Caudale Moor stand in front, while over the Kirkstone Pass depression between them appear Fairfield, Helvellyn, and St Sunday Crag. Blencathara is in the far N. To the E. the range on which we stand sinks precipitously into the wild, deep hollow of Upper Kentmere, in which is Kentmere Reservoir. Opposite is Harter Fell.

A short descent and climb take us to *Froswick* (2359), a conical peak which seems a smaller edition of Ill Bell. Ullswater now comes into sight. The view into Upper Kentmere is finer than ever, the precipitous slope of Ill Bell, with Rainsbarrow Crag beyond it descending from Yoke, being very effective. Considering how steep these mountains are on the Troutbeck side, it is surprising to find them still steeper on the Kentmere side. The next summit on the range is *Thornthwaite Crag*, on which is a columnar cairn 20 ft. high. We are now right at the head of the valley, and by descending a little W. can look at the same time down the length of Troutbeck to Windermere, and down the Thresthwaite valley and Patterdale

## TROUTBECK

to the upper reach of Ullswater. To the R. of Threthwaite valley is Gray Crag, by which a pleasant descent can be made to Ullswater. The view is much the same as from Ill Bell, with the addition of Skiddaw, which appears over the end of the long Helvellyn range. The Langdale fells are now seen between Red Screes and Fairfield. [In ascending to the top of *High Street* (a détour much to be recommended), it must be remembered that the main ridge bends somewhat R. at this point. (The more direct route leads only to Gray Crag.) First a wire-fence and then a wall along the summit ridge will be safe guides to the top. *En route* the head of Kentmere is seen R., and *Hayeswater L.*, deep under Gray Crag. For the view see p. 215. The view of *Blea Water* from the E. side of the summit level should not be missed. The return to Thornthwaite Crag is by the same way, but a descent may be made to Haweswater or Ullswater.]

From the top of Thornthwaite Crag take down the screes by the side of a wall to the depression below, which is on the watershed between Windermere and Ullswater. A rough climb, with no vestige of a path, leads to the top of *Caudale Moor*, a flattish, irregular tableland, of which the highest point (to the S.) is not worth searching out. The view is much the same as from Thornthwaite Crag. Windermere is well seen, and points can be found with views over Ullswater. In descending to the Kirkstone Pass it is well to bear considerably L., so as to strike the pass at its highest point. During the descent the pass looks well, with Brothers'

## ENGLISH LAKES

Water and Ullswater in the distance, and the steep side of Red Screes rising beyond. From the top it is 7 m. to Windermere, but the shortest and most convenient descent is to Ambleside (3 m.).

V. 1. *Windermere to Mardale (Haweswater) by the Garburn and Nan Bield Passes (about 13 m.).* The most expeditious way from Windermere to Mardale is by the fells. But the present walk, with its descent into Kentmere vale, is worth taking, since the head of Upper Kentmere is striking. About 100 yards before reaching the bridge near Troutbeck Church (p. 61) turn R. up a steep lane. This soon turns sharp L., and ascends the hill by a long, sloping, easy track, nearly straight. It is joined presently by two other roads on the R. Just after the second of these avoid a turn R. leading to a quarry. During the ascent Troutbeck is well seen. Troutbeck Tongue rises at its head like a huge barrow, round which the fells stand in a perfect semicircle. The ascent (1450 ft.) takes from  $\frac{3}{4}$  hr. to 1 hour. When the descent commences, *Kentmere* village soon appears, with its white church nestling in the green valley. The Ewe Crag (L.) are pleasing, and a view opens down the lower part of the valley, now tame and featureless. It once contained a lake, the true Kentmere, which an avaricious but short-sighted proprietor drained last century, hoping to convert it into grazing land. It is at least satisfactory that he only acquired a swamp. *Kentmere Hall*, an old house R. as we reach the valley, was in 1517 the birthplace of Bernard Gilpin, the distinguished divine of Queen Elizabeth's reign, whose

## WINDERMERE

widespread labours in Northumberland and Durham gained him the title of the Apostle of the North. A later interest to the valley is given by *Robert Elsmere*. Kentmere is certainly the Long Whindale of the first volume—that beautiful idyll which is by far the finest part of the book—but several of the features have been altered, the intention apparently being not so much to describe the actual locality as to draw a scene typical of Westmoreland. Another interest of a very different kind is connected with the recent disappearance of the solitary inn in the valley. Some years back the magistrates refused to renew the licence, but assigned no reason. The matter was taken up as a test case of their power to do so, and for some months this out-of-the-way valley became famous. After protracted legislation, the contention of the magistrates was upheld. When the valley is reached turn R. [An alternative route is to turn L. at once, up the W. side of the valley, and when just short of the reservoir, to cross to the E. side, and climb at once to the Nan Bield track.] After passing the (uninteresting) church and crossing the bridge, turn L. up the E. side of the valley. Soon some charming falls are seen on the beck, where it leaps down the low rock-barrier separating Lower from Upper Kentmere. These are worth a slight détour to inspect. There is a narrow higher fall, and a spreading lower one, which form one picture together, set in greenery. A little further the road forks, but as the tracks join again presently, either may be taken. *Upper Kentmere* is now in view, and well redeems the tameness of the lower valley. At the head is

## ENGLISH LAKES

part of High Street, while to the L. the Ill Bell range shows an almost continuous wall of vertical precipice. Note especially the grand Rainsbarrow Crag, which descends from Yoke. All exhibit the characteristic High Street formation, *i.e.* steep sides seamed with parallel vertical fissures. On the R. is Harter Fell, a low spur of which conceals Kentmere reservoir and the absolute head of the valley. The road now descends into the valley, passing a small hamlet. Beyond the last house it separates into two tracks, which for a time run parallel. The R. is the *Nan Bield* track. [The L. track keeps to the valley, and leads to the reservoir. If it be chosen, climb R. at the reservoir to join the other track.] After keeping to the valley for some time it gradually climbs out of it over the lower end of the spur of Harter Fell just mentioned. Presently the head of the valley is seen below, with Kentmere Reservoir (an artificial tarn, which supplies Kendal) and the precipices of Ill Bell beyond it, a wild and impressive sight. The track is now faint. Some rocks ahead have to be rounded on the L. at a point marked by a stone set up on end. The pass now appears ahead, not much less high than the rocks which run down to it from Harter Fell (R.) and High Street (L.). It is considerably R. of the main head of the valley, which runs up under Thornthwaite Crag. A weary tramp over a desolate moorland, followed by a stiff climb up a zigzag path, brings us to the top (2050). Here a welcome view of beauty breaks on the eye. At our feet lies *Small Water Tarn*, beyond which stretches the in-

## WINDERMERE

tensely green strath of Mardale, with the Dun Bull Inn at its end, looking quite close. Farther off is a beautiful view of Haweswater, and farther still the flat country of Westmoreland, which hardly ever shows to such advantage as from here, with the Cross Fell range closing in the distance. The whole is bounded by the range of High Street L., and Harter Fell and Branstree R.

The path now descends to Small Water, passes L. of it, and down into Mardale. It then becomes faint until the Gatescarth track joins it on the R. The Dun Bull Inn, the only place where the traveller can get accommodation, is the highest house in the valley. (For Mardale and Haweswater see ch. viii.).

2. *Windermere to Ullswater (a) by the fells*, a charming route sufficiently indicated on p. 63; *(b) by Thresthwaite Cove* (pedestrians only), 13½ m. Take the coach road past Troutbeck Church, after which take the second turning R., a lane which must be followed right to Troutbeck Park, a farm at the foot of Troutbeck Tongue. Take the valley to the L. of the Tongue and follow the stream (which is the main Trout Beck) up to its source. Cross the col, which is the depression between Thornthwaite Crag and Caudale Moor and commands a good view of both Windermere and Ullswater, and descend into Thresthwaite Cove on the other side. Keep Pasture Beck on the R. nearly to its junction with Goldrill Beck, then cross by a bridge to Low Hartsop, from which you will join the Kirkstone Pass road close to Brothers' Water (1¼ m.

## ENGLISH LAKES

above Patterdale village); (c) *by the Kirkstone Pass* ( $13\frac{1}{2}$  m.). This is the regular coach route by which coaches run every morning from Windermere and Bowness. The route is up the whole length of the Troutbeck valley, which is well seen. For description of the road to Troutbeck Church, and of Troutbeck itself, see pp. 59-61. After passing the church the road crosses the valley and joins the road on the other side. Now commences the long climb to the Kirkstone, with beautiful views (R.) into upper Troutbeck. Near the top, when Wansfell is passed, there is a view down Stockdale (L.) to Ambleside. The steep road from Ambleside comes in (L.) almost at the highest point (1476). Here is the *Travellers' Rest*, which still sticks to its oft-refuted claim to be "the highest inhabited house in England." As a matter of fact, on the S. slopes of Axe edge (near Buxton, Derbyshire) there is a large cluster of houses, all of which are more than 1500 ft. above sea-level, not to mention the Cat and Fiddle Inn, on another part of the same hill, which is 200 ft. higher. A little further, just after the descent begins, the stone is passed on the L. which

"Gives to the savage pass its name."

It only looks a little like a church during the ascent from below. Wordsworth's epithet "savage" is perhaps too strong for the pass, which, though wild, is withal somewhat dreary and decidedly yields in grandeur to the western passes. Red Screes (L.) and Caudale Moor (R.) show



## WINDERMERE

precipitous sides which become still finer as we descend. The road is nearly straight, with *Brothers' Water* in front, at the end of the descent, and beyond *Place Fell*, which drops straight into the head of *Ullswater*. Instead of straining the eyes in front to catch glimpses of *Ullswater*, the tourist should rather notice the beautiful valleys which unfold on the L. First comes the *Caiston* valley, then the beautifully-wooded *Dovedale*, with *Dove Crag* standing grandly over it. *Brothers' Water* is now reached, and found to be angular and of little beauty. Immediately afterwards we cross the beck which is fed by rills from *Thresthwaite Cove*, and *Hayeswater*. The *Goldrill Beck*, flowing from *Brothers' Water* to *Ullswater*, is next crossed, and the next mile and a half is down the beautifully-green strath of *Patterdale*. In about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. look out for a view on the L. up *Deepdale*, at the head of which are seen dark, frowning precipices. Those who come from *Ambleside* may be surprised to learn that they are the other side of the innocent-looking *Fairfield*. In another mile *Patterdale* village is reached. The *Ullswater Hotel* is a mile further still, at the mouth of *Glenridding*. (For full description of all these places see ch. vii.)

3. *Windermere to Keswick via Ambleside, Grasmere and Thirlmere.* This is the great coach road of Lakeland. A summarised description of the route will be found on p. 221, where it is treated as an approach to *Keswick*. But the tourist who wishes to thoroughly enjoy this drive or ride should also

## ENGLISH LAKES

previously read the descriptions of Ambleside, Grasmere and Thirlmere. The drive between Bowness or Windermere and Ambleside has been described fully in "Round the Lake" (p. 55). For continuations of the road see also pp. 91, 159, 169. Fine as this drive is, it is no adequate revelation of the grandeur of Lakeland, far less of its wildness; so that those who have only "sampled" the district by taking it have no right to consider themselves competent judges of English Lake scenery.

4. *Windermere or Bowness to Coniston by Esthwaite Water and Hawkshead.* [Bowness to Ferry Hotel  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., Hawkshead 5 m., Coniston 9 m.] Esthwaite Water is probably seen by most tourists only in the course of this coach drive, and as its quiet prettiness renders a long account unnecessary, it may well be described *en route*. The lake, however, certainly deserves a special visit, which may be easily paid by those who are staying for any time at Bowness. The coach leaves Bowness by the S. road, and in about 1 m. turns R. to *Ferry Nab*, the nearer of the two promontories which narrow the lake here to  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. Between them plies a capacious ferryboat, which conveys coach, horses, passengers and all across. To be seated on the top of a coach when crossing a lake will be for most tourists a novel sensation. Since also this is one of the most beautiful parts of the lake, the crossing is very pleasant. (In passing it may be added that this useful ferry runs to and fro the whole day, and conveys carriages, cycles and foot-passengers also.) The approach to the pretty

## ESTHWAITE WATER

promontory on which Ferry Hotel stands, with the little wooded bay it encloses, is thoroughly charming. After the Ferry the road climbs a steep hill, then descends more gently past Far and Near Sawrey to the shore of Esthwaite Water, the E. bank of which it skirts for more than a mile.

ESTHWAITE WATER, though one of the smaller lakes, is somewhat larger than Buttermere and Loweswater, the two which are next to it in size. It is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. long and 3 furlongs broad. It is 217 ft. above sea level, a good deal higher than the two larger lakes between which it lies. It is 80 ft. deep, *i.e.* comparatively shallow. Its principal tributary is the Black Beck, which runs into its N. end, and at the S. it is drained by the Cunsey Beck, which falls into Windermere. It is not very elongated, but has a graceful, curving outline, the most striking features of which are two peninsulas which project, one from the W., the other from the E. side. The lake, though not so strong in attractions as the rest, has nevertheless a quiet charm of its own, and its soft, unpretending features are restful to the eye after the complex brilliance of Windermere. It is sunk in a shallow basin among low green hills about 800 feet high, and abundantly though hardly luxuriantly wooded. Over them appear the Coniston, Langdale and Ambleside Fells, but too far off to be an effective background for so small a lake. From the road on the E. bank the Old Man and Wetherlam rise up on the far side, the latter becoming more and more prominent as we advance, and towering over Hawkshead. Close to the head of the lake is a

## ENGLISH LAKES

pond called *Priest Pot* (L.), an odd name, which probably denotes a vivarium, where the monks of Hawkshead Hall kept their fish. The road now turns L., and after crossing Black Beck turns R. again into *Hawkshead*, the quaintest, old-fashioned little town in Lakeland, with houses jumbled together at all angles, intersected by narrow alleys, which sometimes run under arches. The church, perched on a rocky knoll above, is of the usual Lakeland type. It shows some round arches which are not Norman, and contains nothing of interest but the tomb (1578) of the parents of Archbishop Sandys, founder of the Grammar School which lies just below, and is familiar to all lovers of Wordsworth as the scene of the poet's schooldays. In the first book of the *Prelude*, descriptive of his boyhood, there are frequent references to the surrounding scenery, the best known of which is the evening skating scene on Esthwaite Water. Just before it is another striking passage describing how, when rowing on the same lake by starlight, the "grim shape" of Wetherlam seemed to "tower up between him and the stars," impressing his boyish imagination with a sense of

"Huge and mighty forms that do not live  
Like living men."

The coach road now runs N. to Hawkshead Hall, where some of the Furness Abbey monks once dwelt. From the road there can be seen an old Early Perpendicular window, now part of a barn. Here the road turns W., joins the Ambleside and

## AMBLESIDE

Coniston road in 1 m. at High Cross, and descends a wooded hill to Coniston, with beautiful views of the lake to the L. (For Coniston see ch. iv.)

*Round Esthwaite Water.* The visitor who has come to see Esthwaite Water, leaving Coniston for another day, should take the road S. from Hawkshead and complete the circle of the lake, a round from Bowness of 12 m. This may be recommended to cyclists. From the foot, which is densely wooded, the lake appears somewhat narrowed by the promontories already mentioned. Behind it is a line of distant fells stretching from the Langdale Pikes to the Fairfield group. Wetherlam also appears on the L.

## CHAPTER II

### WINDERMERE—(2) AMBLESIDE

I. *Approaches.* Ambleside may be described as the natural centre of Southern Lakeland, from which it is most conveniently explored. Four coach roads meet at it: (1) S. to Windermere village and Bowness; (2) N.E. to Ullswater by the Kirkstone Pass; (3) N. to Grasmere, Thirlmere and Keswick; (4) W. to Langdale and Coniston. It is thus readily accessible from nearly all parts of the district, the principal exception being the W. lakes, to which there leads no carriage road except the execrable one over the Wrynose and Hardknott Passes, leading to Eskdale and Wasdale. It is probable that the great

## ENGLISH LAKES

majority of tourists will visit Ambleside for the first time from the S. By far the best approach is not by the coach road, beautiful as this is, but by the steamer up Windermere, by which the striking beauty of the district can be taken in from the very first.

II. 1. Ambleside is in the lower part of the beautiful valley of the ROTHÄ, the central one of the three that form the great charm of the upper part of Windermere. The valley consists of three parts, which, so far as the scenery is concerned, are practically isolated from each other by abrupt turns in the hills. The upper part is the vale of Grasmere, the middle the vale of Rydal; and the lower, with which we are now concerned, opens directly upon Windermere. A projecting shoulder of Loughrigg Fell entirely hides Rydal Water. After passing this the Rotha turns abruptly S., and keeps well to the W. of the valley, joining the Bratha finally only  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile before their united waters flow into Windermere. For the last two miles of its course the Rotha is the brightest and sweetest stream in Lakeland. The two lakes through which it has passed render its waters pure, deep, and equable in flow. Usually, when the streams issue from the lakes, Lakeland proper is being left behind. The Rotha also has the good fortune to flow through one of the greenest and most thickly-wooded lake valleys, engirdled by noble mountains. Near at hand W. is little Loughrigg Fell, which, though little more than 1000 feet high, is a mountainous country in miniature, and famed both for the shape and colour-

## Joins Section N° 5







## AMBLESIDE

ing of its rocks. Farther off, to the N. and N.E., is a range of high fells, stretching from Fairfield by Hart Crag and Dove Crag to Red Screes. From these mountains three long beautiful arms stretch down towards the valley, enclosing two lateral valleys, Rydale and Scandale, down which becks leap to join the Rotha. The whole of these ridges and valleys are displayed, forming an effective picture. To the E. the gap between Red Screes and Windermere is filled up by a nearer and lower fell, Wansfell Pike, between which and Red Screes there is a third lateral valley with its beck, Stockdale, up which the coach road climbs to the Kirkstone Pass. The only fault which can be found with the Rotha valley is that perhaps it is too park-like.

2. AMBLESIDE lies near the site of a Roman station. Some Roman remains are placed by the ordnance map in a field lying between the Lake, the Rotha, and the road from Waterhead to Clappersgate, but there is nothing really to be seen. With some little trouble the lines of a square enclosure can be made out upon the long grass, but they are extremely faint. The modern town lies on the E. side of the valley, with rich green meadows between it and the Rotha. It is about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. N. of Windermere, though houses are now extending down the road in the direction of the lake. Other houses are now being built on the lower slopes of Wansfell and Red Screes. Where nature has done so much, it is inevitable that the works of man should meet with severe criticism. On the whole, however, there is not

## ENGLISH LAKES

much to complain of in Ambleside. The ecclesiastical buildings are the chief offenders. The Wesleyan Chapel is hideous, but fortunately out of the way. The new church, however, is prominent, and it is obvious to all who have an eye to see that the tall white spire is a mistake. Indeed, the architect, Gilbert Scott, admitted as much after he had built it. But among other buildings there is but little to offend. Where there is abundance of dark stone to build with, there is not much chance of atrocities, and the inhabitants have a love for small flower-gardens, which goes far to make the town pretty. Still, of late there has been over-building, and one wishes one could stop the "development" of the place for good. The topography is a little confusing. The main street runs S. to N., and continues the road from Windermere. Three roads diverge L., all of which lead to the Langdale and Conistone road. The Salutation Inn stands directly N. of the main road. The road to the R. of the inn only leads to Stockdale, and is no carriage road. A little L. is apparently a narrow lane, which is really the commencement of the road to the Kirkstone Pass. The road further L., with the telegraph wires, is the main road to Keswick, and the remaining road, still further L., falls into the Langdale road.

Many consider Ambleside a noisy, vulgar place. It is inevitable that in so great a coaching centre there should be a bustle of vehicles all day. The fact is that the traffic which in most towns takes place in the railway station is in Ambleside transacted in the main street. Where the coach wholly,

## AMBLESIDE

as here, or partly, as at Keswick, supersedes the railway, this incidental disadvantage must clearly be submitted to, as a less evil than the railway would be. Besides, it is not necessary to take lodgings in the main street.

III. 1. *To Pelter Bridge and Back* (3 m.). This little round will at once show the visitor how beautiful the Rotha is. Take the path which runs just N. of the church, and reaches the Rotha at *Miller's Bridge*. At this pleasant spot both the Scandale and Stockdale becks fall into the Rotha, giving a charming picture of hurrying water. Cross the bridge and turn R. [This point may be reached by carriage or cycle by taking the Langdale road, and turning R. through a gate after crossing the bridge over the Rotha.] The road is delightful. It runs close under Loughrigg, with the Rotha R., and with fine views of the Ambleside fells in front. Presently two country houses are passed, Fox Howe, R., and Fox Ghyll, L. The latter was the residence of the Right Hon. W. E. Forster, the former of the great Rugby headmaster, Dr Arnold. The account of the intercourse between the Arnold and Wordsworth families is pleasant reading. "My almost daily walks with him" (the poet), writes Dr Arnold, "were things not to be forgotten. Once and once only we had a good fight, about the Reform Bill." At Pelter Bridge ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.) the road crosses the Rotha, which has just issued from Rydal Water, and joins the coach road, by which it is another  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. back to Ambleside. (For Rydal Water see chapter v.)

## ENGLISH LAKES

2. *Rydal Falls.* The three lateral valleys which run down from the Ambleside mountains all contain points of interest. The lower part of Rydal is taken up by the beautiful Rydal Park (private), in which there are two waterfalls of interest. They may be seen by a slight extension of the Pelter Bridge round. After crossing the bridge turn L. up the coach road, but almost directly turn R. again. The keys of the grounds are kept at one of the cottages to the L., higher up than the church and Rydal Mount, and opposite the park gates. The rule seems to be that the duty of acting as guide is shared between the two most aged inhabitants of these cottages. Of course it is a case for a small gratuity. The lower fall, a pretty little cascade, is seen from a bridge, close by which is an ancient summerhouse. The upper fall, which is far finer, is  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. up the beautifully wooded glen. It is of a type fairly common in Lakeland. It consists of a straight shoot of water, about 30 ft. high, into a deep pool, with a broken cascade below it, about 40 ft. high. The trees and rocks make a pretty setting. It is well seen both from below and from half way up, close to the deep pool.

3. *Scandale*, the middle valley of the three, forms a pleasant short ramble from Ambleside. Start by the Kirkstone road. Just before the old church, turn L. At the first fork go straight on R., at the second turn L., and then go straight on, avoiding soon another road R. The lane climbs the side of the ridge leading to Red Screes, with a view of Rydal Water below, backed by the

## AMBLESIDE

Langdale Pikes. Presently the lane drops to the side of the stream, and ascends with it on the L. till *Upper Sweden Bridge* is reached ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ambleside). Here the character of the valley changes. Above it is wild, desolate and treeless, well dominated by a height which stands at the end of the higher part of Scandale Fell. Below, the beck runs deep in a rocky bed, surrounded by a profusion of trees. Unfortunately it is so well hidden that it is hard to get views of it. We may cross the bridge and descend on the other side, recrossing by *Lower Sweden Bridge*, but there is no real path beside the stream, and a little scrambling through woods is necessary. Just above the lower bridge are some pretty cascades. A lane leads straight back from the bridge to Ambleside.

4. *Stockdale and Stock Gill Force.* Ambleside is really partly built in the lower part of Stockdale, and the beck runs through the town, where it is crossed by two bridges, from which there is a view of a picturesque old mill. The force is a little above the town. Take the road R. of the Salutation Inn, and in a minute or two you will reach the entrance to the grounds in which are the falls (L). These have had more than one narrow escape, both of becoming private property and of being turned into tea-gardens. Happily the public spirit of a committee of local gentlemen has rescued them for the public. There is a charge of 3d. per head to pay off the debt so incurred, after which the falls will be thrown open without charge. It is probable that this will be accomplished by about 1905. The falls are of the same type as the Rydal upper

## ENGLISH LAKES

fall, with which they may be compared. The water descends in two nearly equal leaps, the second broken, the combined height of which is about 70 ft. The effect is increased by the fall being double, the water being divided by a rock into two streams, of which that to the S. is the larger. The setting of trees is very beautiful. The grounds include nearly all the lower wooded part of the dale. The upper part is not of much interest. A good view of it can be obtained while ascending Wansfell. It does not show to advantage from the Kirkstone road.

5. *Jenkin Crag* ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.), on the W. slopes of Wansfell, affords two view-points, close together, which should be seen even by those who ascend to the summit of the fell. A little out of Ambleside on the Waterhead road there are two isolated rows of houses on the L. The road to Jenkin Crag starts between them and in the middle of some buildings. After passing these a guide-post bids us turn R. at once by a lane gradually ascending the slope. In about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. take the lower road at a fork, and ascend until a beck is reached. Cross it (R.), avoiding a road L. up the hill. The road now forks again, but the two branches unite further up. Just before they rejoin a stone step-stile on the lower road leads to the first of the view-points. The *next* stone step-stile seems to lead nowhere, but about 30 yds. beyond it a wooden ladder-stile leads to the second and main view-point. Both should be seen; the second view is more extensive, but the Rotha valley is not so well seen as from the first. Jenkin Crag is a rock platform rising from

## AMBLESIDE

a sea of green, just above the point where the two valleys of the Bratha and the Rotha converge upon the upper end of Windermere. Both valleys are well seen, with the grand mountain-groups at their heads. The view is hardly one of the head of Windermere, for the lake is not sufficiently in the foreground. To the S. is the whole upper part of the lake as far as Belle Isle.

The continuation of the walk by *High Skelgill Farm* to Troutbeck is much to be recommended, as it commands first-rate views over Windermere. Just after the farm is passed avoid a track R. leading downhill, and continue nearly straight on over a step-stile and by a field path, which presently leads into a lane and descends to the Troutbeck road ( $3\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Ambleside). In the descent avoid all turnings R. Just before reaching the lane the whole lake is visible from end to end. Ambleside may be now regained either by turning R. and descending to Low Wood, passing *en route* one of the best views of the head of the lake, or, by turning L., passing through the village and then back over Wansfell Pike (p. 62). Or the walk may be continued to Windermere or Bowness, as described in the next paragraph.

6. *To Windermere* ( $6\frac{1}{2}$  m.) *or Bowness* ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  m.) *by High Skelgill and Troutbeck.* Proceed as in the last paragraph, and on reaching the Troutbeck road continue nearly straight on by a lane descending close to the church and crossing a bridge, and then follow the road down the far side of the valley. For Bowness keep along this road. For Windermere, after walking about 2 m. on the

## ENGLISH LAKES

road, take the Elleray path which starts at St Catharine's, a little after a cross-road is passed, entering some iron gates (L.) which look private. The views of Windermere gained from this road can hardly be surpassed (p. 60).

IV. *The Ambleside Mountains.* 1. *Loughrigg* (1101), though a low mountain, covers a large area of ground. Its W. boundary is the direct road from Grasmere to Langdale, E. of which it fills up the whole interval between the Bratha and Rotha valleys. Consequently, the traveller by coach from Ambleside never seems to get rid of it, and may find it difficult to believe, when looking at Red Bank from Grasmere, that it is part of the same mountain he left behind at Ambleside. In fact Loughrigg is a miniature mountain-range in itself, and will give, at little expenditure of time or energy, all the sensations of mountain-climbing, including perhaps that of getting lost on it. The irregular top, with its succession of bossy knolls and its wide views, forms a rambling-ground for a long summer's day. It is necessary, however, to be careful when shooting is going on at the butts on the mountain. When this is the case a red flag is exposed, which is visible from Ambleside. The two usual ascents are by Todd Crag and Brow Head. *Todd Crag* (695 ft.), the S. end of the mountain, is ascended from Clappersgate (1 m. W. of Ambleside) by a path which starts close to a barn, first turning L. and then zigzagging up the hill. From the top we look straight down on the upper half of Windermere, a fair expanse of water, though it has no mountain background, nor



## AMBLESIDE

does it exhibit the fascinating curve which is the great feature from the Wansfell view. Just below the Bratha and Rotha are seen to mingle their waters before they flow into the lake. The summit is about 2 m. distant N. Take a path which mostly runs R. of a wall and presently reaches a flattish piece of marshy ground, separating the S. part of the fell from its more rugged N. part. This depression may also be reached by *Brow Head*. From Ambleside pass N. of the church to Miller's Bridge. Cross it and turn R. through a gate, immediately after which turn L. up the fell by a path leading past a farm. When the cart track ends, a faint foot-path continues to the depression just mentioned. N. of this point all available tracks stop. A scramble to the N. amid a wilderness of "hummocks," of which many will doubtless be ascended in error, leads at last to the top. There are two cairns. The highest overlooks Grasmere vale, with part of the lake, and a spur of Skiddaw in the distance, over Dunmail Raise. Langdale is well seen, with Loughrigg Tarn and Elterwater in front, and S. are Esthwaite Water and Windermere. From the other cairn Rydal Water is in view, but most of Langdale disappears. An easy descent can be made to Loughrigg Terrace, on the N. side of the fell.

2. *Wansfell Pike* (1597) is in itself a somewhat shapeless fell, and is "overcrowded" by the bolder mountains that rise N. of it. But the view of Windermere from the top is unrivalled. The ascent can be done with ease in 1 hr. Leave Ambleside by the Stock Gill road, and, instead of

## ENGLISH LAKES

entering the grounds leading to the Force, continue straight forward for rather over  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., where a guide-post at a stile (R.) points the way clearly to the top. During the ascent the only view is of the Rotha valley, and the mountains to the N. But from the ridge a full-length view of Windermere breaks on the eye, revealing in all its beauty its elongated curving shape, which looks better from here than from any other point. Note especially the multiform indentations of the shore at the main bend near Belle Isle, and how different they are from the sinuous curves of a river-bank. To call Windermere the "river-lake," because it is long and winding, is to confuse two things which Nature intended to be distinct. Grasmere and Rydal Water are also in view, with Blelham Tarn and Elterwater, and the Rotha and Bratha valleys. S.E. are the Yorkshire mountains, with flat-topped Ingleborough. S. is the long stretch of Morecambe Bay. W. is the range of mountains which close in the Windermere district, from Black Combe to the Langdale Pikes. Scawfell Pikes show just beyond Bow Fell, and Scawfell a little L. of it; Great Gable appears above Pavey Ark (the precipice just R. of the Langdale Pikes). N. and N.E. the view is bounded by the Ambleside and Troutbeck fells.

An obvious path leads down the E. side of the fell into Nanny Lane, and then winds down to Troutbeck, from which the road R. may be taken back to Ambleside (see p. 83).

3. *Fairfield* (2863) and *Hart Crag* (2698). Though *Fairfield* is the king of the Ambleside

## AMBLESIDE

mountains, it is less conspicuous from below than the rounded fells Great Rigg and Hart Crag, which stand respectively R. and L. of it. The finest mountain-ramble from Ambleside is to traverse the whole ridge connecting Fairfield with Red Screes, ascending by the long arm leading to Fairfield, and descending by that from Red Screes. But the tourist, who can afford the time, is advised to devote two days to these mountains, taking Fairfield and Hart Crag as one ascent, and Red Screes as another.

The easiest way of ascending Fairfield is to go right up Rydale, and climb L. from the top. But it is far more interesting to climb *Nab Scar*, and then follow the long ridge; although this route involves more ups and downs. Take the coach road as far as Rydal ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.), where turn R. between Rydal Hall and the church. Follow up this road till a gate is passed, where turn L. round a farm building, and follow a track between two walls to the open fell. Nab Scar is now directly over-head, and is reached by a stiff climb. It is the precipitous edge of the Fairfield ridge, which overhangs Rydal, and is about 1000 ft. high. From the top there is an exquisite view of Rydal and Grasmere lakes, and the Rotha valley, with Windermere beyond. Conistone and Esthwaite Lakes are also in view, and Elterwater, Easedale, and Blelham Tarns. This little climb is recommended to those who may think Fairfield too laborious. The route to Fairfield along the ridge is obvious. It proceeds first over *Lord Crag* (1500), which has no cairn, and then over *Heron*

## ENGLISH LAKES

*Pike* (2003). During the ascent the view widens, and the W. mountains appear. The next point on the ridge (2032) has no name; then follows a depression and a rise to *Great Rigg* (2513), from which a final climb leads to the top of *Fairfield*, a broad flat plateau, on which the visitor must wander about to get the full view. The slopes have been so smooth and grassy all the way up that it will probably be a surprise to find that the side of *Fairfield* which faces *Ullswater* consists of wild, dark precipices. Straight ahead is the precipitous E. front of *Helvellyn*, with the *Striding Edge* and the rocky coves which descend to *Grisedale*. This also may be a revelation. A little to the E. is a formidable ridge called *Cofa Pike*, leading to *St Sunday Crag*. Below is *Grisedale*, with a glimpse of *Ullswater* over it. To the L. lies *Grisedale Tarn*, in the hollow between *Seat Sandal* and *Dolly Wagon Pike*. This may be seen by descending a little. *Windermere*, *Esthwaite* and *Coniston Water* are still in full view, and *Grasmere* also may be partly seen. Thus five lakes are visible at once, with *Elterwater*, *Easedale*, *Codale*, *Blelham*, and *Grisedale Tarns*. Most of the lake mountains are in view. The visitor to *Ambleside* will be familiar with the sky-line from the *Coniston fells* to the *Scawfell group*. N. of these there lie on the horizon-line *Great Gable*, *Steeple*, *Pillar*, *High Stile*, *Dale Head*, *Hindscarth*, *Maiden Moor*, *Grasmoor*, *Whiteside*, *Grisedale Pike* and *Causey Pike*. To the E. the fells are bounded by the long *High Street range*, in front of which are the mountains which surround *Ullswater*.

## AMBLESIDE

For *Hart Crag* turn R. and traverse a ridge between Rydale R. and Deepdale L., admiring *en route* the precipices at the head of the latter. Hart Crag is also called Rydal Head on the Windermere side, and Greenhow End on the Patterdale side. The view is grand, but there are no new features. Continuing on the ridge to *Dove Crag* (2605) we have another good view L., down the precipice into Dovedale, with Brothers' Water beyond and a glimpse of Ullswater. From here there is a choice of routes. Ambleside may be regained by a direct descent S. along the ridge of Scandale Fell. Follow a wall, and presently a cart track will be struck, leading to Lower Sweden Bridge and so to Ambleside. Another route is down Scandale. Descend S.E. in the direction of Little Hart Crag, but presently leave it on the L., and descend to the corner of a wall below. At the lowest point of the depression turn R. down into Scandale. An imperfect track will be discovered between two becks. The route down the valley is clear, but featureless, until High Sweden Bridge is reached. If you desire to complete the mountain-round by climbing *Red Screes*, ascend beside the wall just mentioned. When it ends bear a little L., and a slight further climb will land you on the top. For the view see next paragraph. The descent is by the ridge to Ambleside, which is about to be described the reverse way.

4. *Red Screes* (2541.) When seen from a distance this mountain displays a long, rounded summit, something like the Wrekin on a large scale

## ENGLISH LAKES

(Black Combe has a somewhat similar shape). This, however, cannot be seen from Ambleside, where the highest point is concealed behind the nearer *Snarker Pike*. The ascent is by the long arm which the mountain extends S. Start by the Kirkstone road, and ascend for about a mile, until the Troutbeck fells come into view at the top of one of the steepest pitches. Here turn through a wicket-gate L., and follow a track which ascends between two walls. Before long there appears a perfectly gem-like view of Rydal Water, deep-set in its valley, with a reach of Grasmere beyond, and Bow Fell with the Langdale Pikes forming a background. This is perhaps the best distant view of Rydal. When the L. wall stops, follow the R. hand one, and climb it presently at the point where a cross-wall is reached. We now gain a rocky eminence about 1500 ft. high, from which nearly all Windermere, and much of Grasmere are visible. Note the beautiful way in which the W. mountains come into view, one after another, as we ascend. A severer pull with a wall to climb at the end now lands us on *Snarker Pike* (2096). We are now on the ridge, but there is still a long and somewhat dull tramp to the top. Presently we cross some marshy ground, climb a third wall, and find ourselves at the first cairn, called by the ordnance map *Raven Crag*. The view is superb. The whole of Windermere lies before us, except a small part which is concealed by the shoulder of Wansfell. The best views of the lake from the high fells are certainly from Red Screes and Fairfield. Most of Coniston Water is also in view, but Esthwaite is

## AMBLESIDE

concealed, and Rydal and Grasmere no longer visible. The grouping of the W. mountains is more fascinating than usual. Harter Fell appears over the Wrynose Pass, between the Conistone Fells and Crinkle Crag. Further N. the summit of Scawfell is nearly behind Bow Fell, exactly below which are the Langdale Pikes. After an interval come Great Gable and the Pillar, with the ridge of Glaramara in front, rising over Sergeant Man and High Raise. Then comes the High Stile triad, after which are Dale Head and Hindscarth L. of Great Rigg, and the Grasmoor group R. of it. In the far N. is Blencathara, seen over Helvellyn and Fairfield.

Five minutes' walk leads to the higher cairn, Red Screes proper. Here the view opens N. We look straight down the precipitous side of the mountain to the Kirkstone Pass, with the road descending from the Travellers' Rest to Brothers' Water, and part of Ullswater beyond. Across the pass Caudale Moor shows a side nearly as steep as Red Screes. All the fells surrounding Ullswater are visible, with the High Street Range, and the Mardale Harter Fell bounding Lakeland to the E. A descent may be made L. to the head of Scandale, whence Ambleside may be regained, or the Caiston valley followed down to Brothers' Water. Or a steep descent may be made right to the head of the Kirkstone Pass.

V. 1. *Ambleside to Grasmere (by coach road)*,  
4 m. This takes us straight up the Rotha valley. Before leaving Ambleside we pass on the L. the *Knoll*, where Harriet Martineau lived

## ENGLISH LAKES

for thirty years. Two illustrious guests of hers were Charlotte Brontë and Emerson. Half-a-mile further *Fox How* and *Fox Ghyll*, the residences of Dr Arnold and W. E. Forster, are seen across the valley L. In  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. Rydal village is reached. [For the rest of the road see p. 148. Rydal and Grasmere are fully described in chapter v.]

2. *Ambleside to Patterdale* ( $8\frac{1}{2}$  m.) and *Ullswater* ( $9\frac{1}{2}$  m.) (a) *viâ Kirkstone Pass*. All who can arrange it should essay the Kirkstone Pass from Bowness or Windermere, a far superior route to the one from Ambleside, which is locally known as "the Struggle," and perhaps is the steepest coach road in England. Not only does it ascend 1300 ft. in 3 m., but it is worse than it need be, by reason of bad engineering. It ascends in a series of remarkably steep pitches, followed by nearly level stretches. There are three main pitches, on either of which a rash cyclist, when descending from the pass, could easily break his neck. It need hardly be added that the traveller by coach will be expected to get out and walk nearly the whole way. Moreover, the scenery is distinctly poor for Lakeland. There is a retrospective view of a small part of the head of Windermere, with no mountains behind it. Wansfell R. and Red Screes L. shut out nearly the whole view, and, though excellent fells to climb, they are not interesting to look at, and Upper Stockdale has little beauty. Until the Troutbeck fells appear in front, there is hardly a pleasing object in view. The coach road from Windermere is joined a little short of the pass. (For the rest of the coach-ride see p. 70.)



## LANGDALE

(b) *By Scandale and Caiston Glen.* This is a pedestrian route which will form a pleasant variation for those who have seen the Kirkstone Pass. Take the track up Scandale, and, when it ceases, aim for the lowest part of the pass in front, just R. of *Little Hart Crag*. At the top (about 1700 ft.) turn a little R. and descend between Little Hart Crag and Middle Dodd. When the beck is reached, keep it on the R. and presently cross it to the Kirkstone road, which is entered  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. short of Brothers' Water and 3 m. from Patterdale.

3. *Ambleside to Windermere or Bowness by coach.* (See description reverse way, p. 55.)

4. *Ambleside to Coniston, or Round the Langdales* are routes described in chapter iii. (They are postponed till the Langdale valley has been described.)

## CHAPTER III

### WINDERMERE—(3) LANGDALE

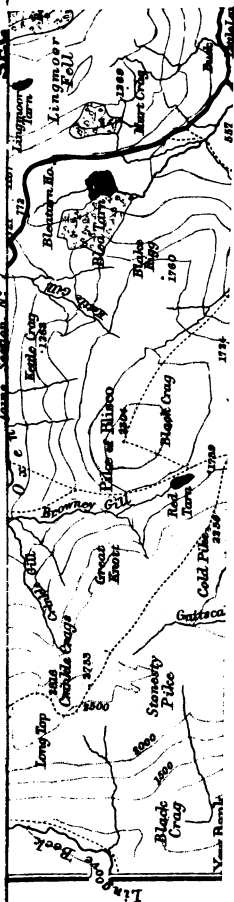
I. *Approaches.* Some few tourists will get their first view of Langdale while travelling from Coniston to Ambleside, but the greater part will enter it by way of Ambleside, which only lies a mile E. of its lower end. Indeed the whole valley can be thoroughly explored from Ambleside as a centre, including even the mountains, if the cycle be used to conduct the tourist to their foot. Those however who wish to stay in the valley itself, under

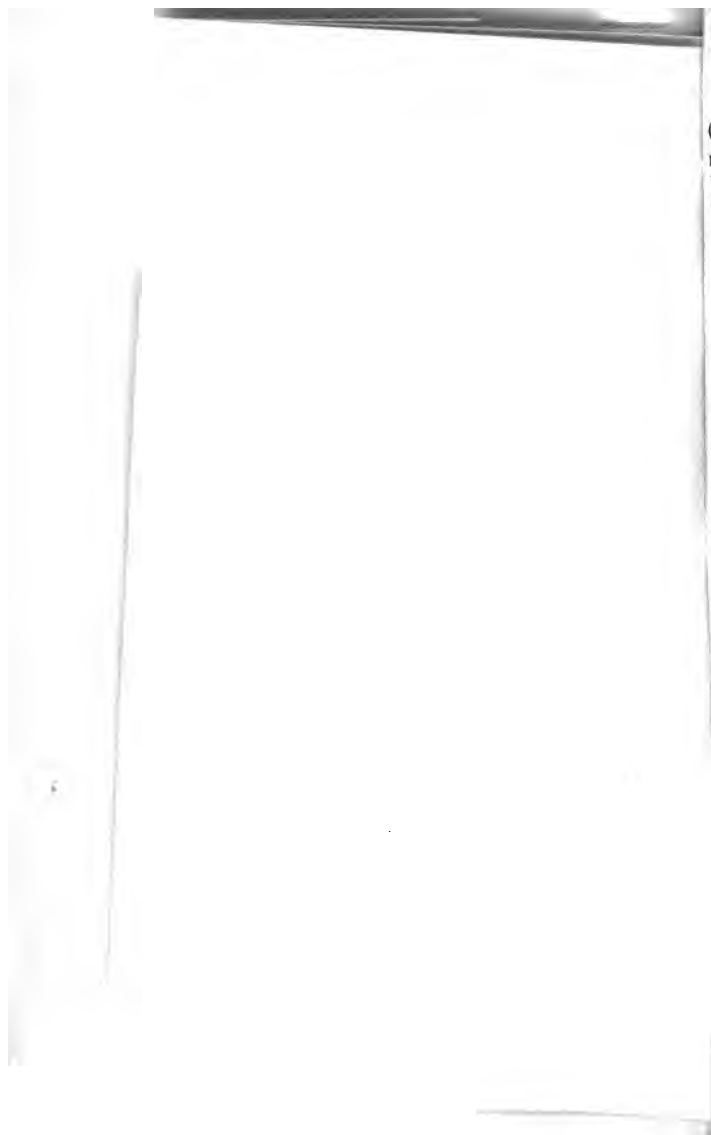
## ENGLISH LAKES

the shadow of the gigantic mountain masses, must lodge at either the New or the Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotels, which are close under the Langdale Pikes. These may either be reached directly up the valley from Ambleside (p. 101) or on foot by means of the passes, *i.e.* (1) the Stake from Borrowdale (p. 278), (2) the Rossett Gill from Wasdale (p. 345), (3) the Wrynose and the Solitary's valley from Eskdale and Duddondale (p. 354), (4) Tilberthwaite and the Solitary's valley from Conistoun (p. 138).

II. LANGDALE is the westernmost of the three valleys that radiate from the head of Windermere, and, with its mountains, forms the most striking feature in the best views of that lake. Windermere, however, has little to do with the scenery of Langdale itself, since it hardly appears in the views down the valley; and from the mountain-tops is too far distant. Langdale is not so winding as the Rotha valley, nor so thickly planted with private houses and grounds. The lower part extending about 3 m. is bordered by hills of little size, of which Loughrigg (N.) is the most considerable. Its beauty depends on verdure of wood and meadow, and the prospect of heights further W. The upper part is divided into two by a ridge of lofty moorland, called Lingmoor, about 1500 ft. S. of this is Little Langdale, running to the depression of Wrynose Pass. Wetherlam rears its huge front to the S. of the valley, and to the N., westward of Lingmoor, is the curious Blea Tarn depression, the "Solitary's valley." Further W. is Pike o' Blisco, after which we come to the mountain-barrier, which shuts in both the Langdales, consisting of

**Twine Section No 7**





## LANGDALE

Crinkle Crag and Bow Fell. These last three mountains, however, are not visible from Little Langdale. Great Langdale, as we ascend it, has Lingmoor S. and Silver Howe and Blea Rigg N. with the Langdale Pikes standing up grandly, apparently at the head. But when they are nearly reached the valley gives a sudden turn past them, and discloses an upper reach, wild in character, and deep set among some of the highest and steepest fells in Lakeland. The Pikes tower to the N., and Pike o' Blisco to the S. The upper part is divided into two by a projection from Bow Fell called the Band. The N. part is Mickleden, the S. Oxendale. Bow Fell stands at the head of the former, Crinkle Crag of the latter.

The valley is drained by the river *Bratba*, which exhibits a curious alternation of life and sluggishness. It rises close to the top of the Wrynose Pass, and, after receiving the stream from Blea Tarn and the Greenburn Beck, flows into Little Langdale Tarn, on leaving which it has its first fit of sluggishness. Presently rocks bar its way, and it dashes down them vigorously, forming the beautiful Colwith Force. On leaving Little Langdale it turns N. into the larger tarn of *Elterwater*, where the two branches of the valley join. Into this also flows the Great Langdale Beck, which, formed by the junction of the becks which flow through Oxendale and Mickleden, has received on its way the streams of Dungeon Gill and Mill Gill. The united stream crawls lazily out of Elterwater, but presently leaps down Skelwith Force, below which its bed is rocky and its current vigorous. But it soon meets once

## ENGLISH LAKES

more with flat marshy meadows, and again loiters. Finally it descends rapidly for its last half-mile past Clappersgate, the prettiest part of its course, and receives the Rotha L., just before falling into Windermere.

III. 1. *The round of the Langdales* (17 m.) This is the best coach excursion made from Ambleside. The coaches go right up Little Langdale, and cross by the Solitary's valley into Great Langdale, which they descend. All the Langdale mountains are seen *en route*, and three interesting waterfalls. The excursion may also be recommended to cyclists who do not mind a couple of bad miles in and near the Solitary's valley, since the roads are otherwise good, and there are fewer steep gradients than is usual in Lakeland.

Leave Ambleside by the W. road. After the Rotha is crossed, we reach the village of *Clappersgate* (1 m. from Ambleside), nestling between Loughrigg and the Bratha. The road runs between stone walls while passing it, so that it is little seen. At the end of the village we keep on R., leaving Bratha bridge L. The river is pretty just above it. The road winds round the foot of Loughrigg, which is beautifully wooded, and surpasses in picturesqueness many a mountain twice as high. In front is a fine distant view of Wetherlam. At  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. we turn L. and descend a little to Skelwith Bridge (pronounced Skel'ith). Two turnings R. both leading to Great Langdale must be avoided.

*Skelwith Force* is a little above the bridge, and reached by a path (R.) along the N. bank of the

## LANGDALE

stream. The fall is only 12 ft. high. In ordinary weather a rocky ledge is exposed, in the centre of which is a pretty little cascade. The river banks are well wooded, and make the picture a pleasing one. But in wet seasons the scene is sometimes very different. The writer has seen it when the Bratha was in flood after exceptionally heavy rains, and the whole of the ledge, from bank to bank, buried in torrents of foaming water. There is a bobbin mill close by, and part of the water is diverted to feed it.

Crossing the bridge we pass from Westmoreland into Lancashire. The road at once turns R. up a hill (L. to Hawkshead). The view opens out in front, and all the Langdale Fells appear from Wetherlam to the Langdale Pikes. Below in the centre of the valley is Elterwater. To the R., over the depression of Red Bank, appear Helvellyn, Seat Sandal and Fairfield. A mile beyond Skelwith the road forks, and we turn R. [the L. road is the Oxenfell route to Conistown], and descend to Colwith Bridge where we re-enter Westmoreland. Directly afterwards the road forks. Our turn is L., but first we must get the key of Colwith Force from the cottage in the angle between the roads. This unlocks a gate a little up our road, whence a path conducts to the fall (charge of 3d. each).

*Colwith Force* can only be seen imperfectly from the side when approached by the N. bank. To see it properly descend some ladders and cross by a plank and some rocks, which serve as stepping-stones, to the S. bank, where climb to the top of

## ENGLISH LAKES

a rock. The owner of the S. bank will not allow a bridge to be built. From the rock the fall looks very pretty. It consists of four leaps, of which the lowest is divided into two by a projecting rock. The height is stated to be 43 ft., but the combined height of the four leaps is surely higher. The setting of wooded rock is pleasing.

The road now ascends Little Langdale, with Wetherlam and Carrs L. and Lingmoor R. Bowfell is also visible. After two inns at New Houses are passed *Little Langdale Tarn* comes into view L., the least interesting of the lake tarns. It has been the fashion of late years for writers of guide-books to protest that it is not so ugly after all, but it certainly cannot be called beautiful. It looks a shallow pond, with a ragged indefinite outline, much encroached on by reeds, and it is not improved by the débris of the Greenburn copper-mine. A little further the road turns R. at a fork a little before Fell Foot Farm, at the foot of the Wrynose Pass.

The strangest and most interesting part of the journey now follows. As the road bends round R., a low depression reveals itself between Lingmoor and Blake Rigg, a craggy projection of Pike o' Blisco. While ascending it Pike o' Stickle appears in front, and soon afterwards Harrison Stickle as well. After the short climb there is lying at our feet the *Solitary's Valley* of Wordsworth's *Excursion* :—

A lowly vale, and yet uplifted high  
Among the mountains.

The whole passage describing the vale should be



## LANGDALE

referred to. The following are the most salient lines:—

Urn-like it was in shape, deep as an urn;  
A quiet treeless nook, with two green fields,  
A liquid pool that glittered in the sun,  
And one bare dwelling, one abode, no more.

Since the bottom of the valley is 520 ft., and the N. and S. sides only 700 ft., the words "deep as an urn" may seem exaggerated; but the poet is describing the valley as it appears from the heights of Lingmoor to the S. The "liquid pool" is the small *Blea Tarn*, with which the visitor will probably be disappointed, especially if he has seen the usual photograph of it, where its apparent size has been increased by placing the camera close to it. The vale is no longer treeless, for there are some Scotch firs and larches W. of the tarn, below the cliffs of Blake Rigg, and also on the side of Lingmoor. There is still only "one bare dwelling," as when the solitary lived here. To the S. Wetherlam looks into the valley, and to the N. the Langdale Pikes:—

Two huge peaks  
That from some other vale peered into this.

To the immediate N. of the valley is Side Pike, a curious projection from Lingmoor. Bow Fell also peers over, and presently reveals his whole stature. The road goes beyond the house, and climbs to the top of the depression. Here there is a magnificent view down into the head of *Great Langdale*, one of the wildest and deepest valleys

## ENGLISH LAKES

in Lakeland. Indeed, its only rivals in this respect are Wasdale and Ennerdale, and in beauty it certainly surpasses Wasdale, perhaps Ennerdale as well. It is completely hemmed in by lofty mountains, of which the chief are Pike O'Blisco, Crinkle Crag, Bow Fell, and the Langdale Pikes, which latter tower majestically right opposite. They are changed from their familiar Windermere shape, and seem to end in a succession of small pikes rather than two larger ones. Note the Band, a projection running down from Bow Fell, which divides the upper part of the valley into Mickleden (R.) and Oxendale (L.)

A rough descent of  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. leads to the valley, down which we turn R. The Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotel is passed at once, and the New Dungeon Ghyll Hotel about 1 m. further down the valley. Here two streams descend from the Pikes. The most W. of the two is *Mill Gill*, which flows from Stickle Tarn under Pavay Ark, and foams down in a series of white cascades. The E. and most hidden one is *Dungeon Gill*, which descends from between the two pikes, and contains a remarkable waterfall.

*Dungeon Ghyll Force* is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. behind the New Hotel. Start by the L. side of Mill Gill, and almost directly turn L., where a direction post points out the way to the Force. The gill is a steep chasm, with rocks precipitous on one side, and absolutely overhanging on the other. At the top two masses of rock are jammed together, and form a sort of natural bridge. At the far end

## LANGDALE

a streamlet tumbles in, and is broken into foam in its descent of 54 ft. There is but little water, but the gloom of the ravine is most impressive, and heightened in effect by the glint of sunlight on some trees above. Coleridge fancifully imagined the ravine as tenanted by the ghosts of three sinful sextons (see "Christabel"). Wordsworth's poem on the Force is a trivial one.

The return down Great Langdale is tamer, and depends for its interest on the retrospective views of the Pikes. At Chapel Stile, 2 m. further down, the coaches usually diverge L. for the Red Bank depression, thus including Grasmere and Rydal in the round, at the expense of an extra 3 m. To reach Ambleside direct keep on R. A little beyond Elterwater village turn R., passing close by Elterwater. When near Skelwith Bridge keep straight on, and Ambleside is  $2\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant.

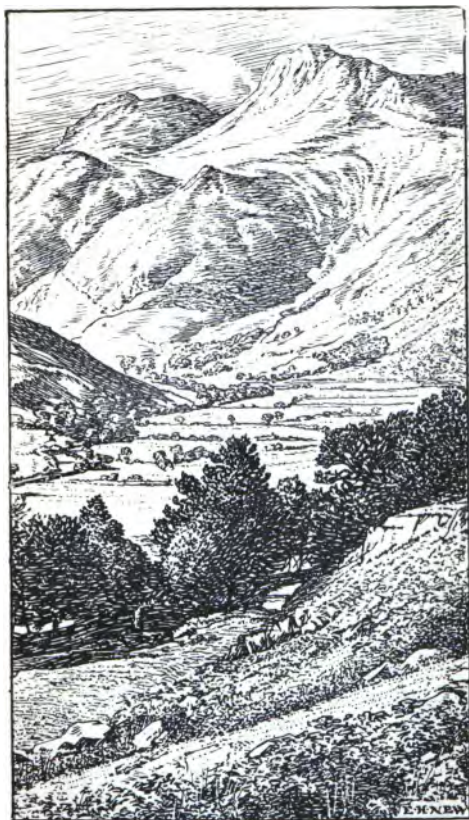
2. *Ambleside to Great Langdale (direct).* This is worth describing separately, since the valley is much more effective when ascended. Take the Langdale road from Ambleside as in the last excursion, nearly as far as Skelwith. Just before Skelwith Bridge two roads diverge R. Both lead to Great Langdale. The first passes *Loughrigg Tarn*, a beautiful round pool lying among green meadows, called by Wordsworth "Diana's looking-glass." The second, by Elterwater, is a new well-made road, and should certainly be taken. About a mile further it passes close to the E. side of *Elterwater*, affording a good view of it. The tarn consists of two poor little sheets of water, but its situation is so fine, at the foot of wooded

## ENGLISH LAKES

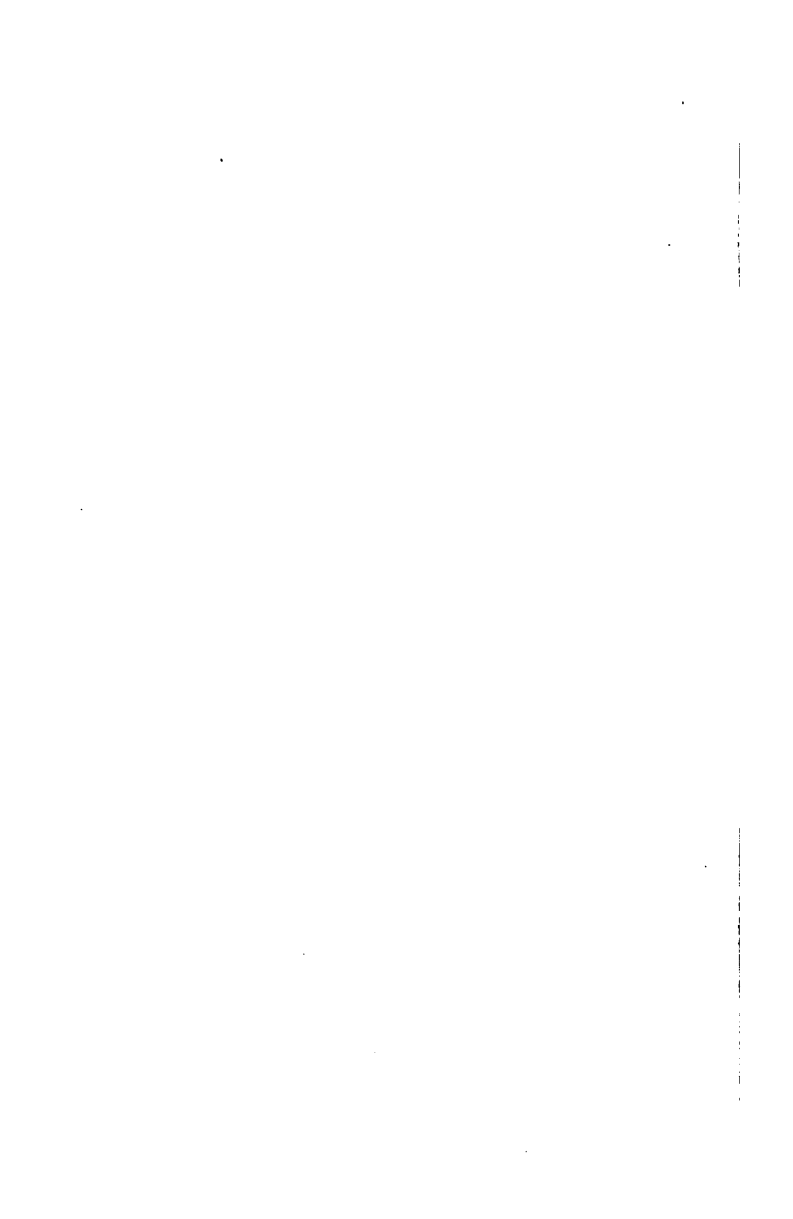
Lingmoor, with the Langdale Pikes R. and Wetherlam L., that the view is very effective. A little further Elterwater village is reached. Presently comes Chapel Stile with its quarries and Langdale Church. For the next two miles the Langdale Pikes stand grandly, apparently at the head of the valley, but a little before they are reached a sudden turn displays the secluded upper valley, with Bow Fell rising beyond. The New Dungeon Ghyll Hotel is now quite close, and the Old Hotel a mile further on. Upper Langdale has been described sufficiently on pp. 95, 99.

3. *Ambleside by Skelwith Fold to Skelwith Bridge* (4 m.). This walk up Langdale, recommended by Wordsworth as a "charming excursion," will be found a pleasant variation for those who have already travelled by the coach road. Cross the Bratha Bridge, just beyond Clappersgate, and when the road turns L. continue straight along the S. bank of the river, here very pretty. *Clappersgate Church* is soon reached, an ugly structure, but the view from the churchyard is worth seeing. The road presently turns away from the river, and ascends to Skelwith Fold. Here by a gate (R.) we can reach Spy Hill, a rocky knob with a good view up the valley. The road now descends again, and presently we turn R. for Skelwith Bridge.

IV. *The Langdale Mountains.* 1. *Crinkle Crags* (2816). This mountain is probably named from the fine serrated sky-line it turns towards Windermere. Others derive it from cringle, Norse for circle. On the E. it descends into Great



LANGDALE PIKES AND GREAT LANGDALE



## LANGDALE

Langdale by bold and striking precipices; on the W. and S.W. its dreary and barren slopes sink more gradually to the desolate regions of Upper Duddondale and Eskdale. It can be climbed either from Great or from Little Langdale, but the second alternative is preferable, since the tourist has the option of continuing the climb over Bow Fell, and even over Scawfell Pikes, if his legs are strong and time is sufficient. The warning should be added that the position of this mountain, with precipitous crags on one side, and an inhospitable wilderness on the other, makes it an awkward place in misty weather.

The ascent commences by climbing N.W. from the very top of Wrynose Pass ( $8\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ambleside). The depression, which soon reveals itself almost due N., is that in which the small Red Tarn lies between Pike o' Blisco (R.) and Cold Pike (L.). Make for the L. and ascend to the top of Cold Pike (2259). There are no paths on these fells, and the tourist has usually to choose between walking over loose rocks or bog. From Cold Pike it is a somewhat long and rough walk to the first Crinkle (2733), leaving Great Knott on the R. During the whole climb the view has been increasing in interest. Little Langdale has been in view from the first, and then Duddondale appears (L.), and presently Eskdale. Finally, when the ridge is reached, there is a view down steep cliffs into Great Langdale, thus completing the four-valley view, which is the mountain's greatest charm. Eskdale is particularly winsome, with the silver snaky riband of its river threading it for miles.

## ENGLISH LAKES

Duddondale is of a similar character, but more broken up in the middle by low hills and rocks. Between them is the ridge from Harter Fell to Black Combe, with Devoke Water glittering on the plateau of Birker Moor. Behind us is a grand view of the Coniston mountains. When the first Crinkle is reached, Bow Fell and Scawfell appear. The latter shows perhaps its grandest side with the Mickledore chasm finely displayed.

The second and highest crinkle presents a steep, craggy side in this direction, which may be turned by a *détour L.*, after which the top is readily gained. The view is very beautiful, but closely resembles that from Bow Fell, which will be described more in detail. The four valleys are still in view, and nearly all the lake mountains, but very little water is to be seen. Parts of Windermere and Esthwaite are visible, but they are not effective, and there is a curious glimpse of Rydal over the Red Bank depression.

The walk may be continued along the ridge to the Three Tarns, the depression separating Crinkle Crag from Bow Fell. From the successive crags the views down into the head of Langdale are fascinating, and when the tourist has had enough of scrambling among them, he can avoid the rest by descending a little on the W. From Three Tarns Bow Fell may be climbed, or a descent made into Oxendale, for Dungeon Ghyll or Ambleside.

2. BOW FELL (2960) is conspicuous among the lake mountains for its graceful, tapering peak, which is a distinctive feature of it in almost all



## LANGDALE

views. Indeed, in effect of outline, it yields the palm to Great Gable alone. It is a wild and rocky, though not very precipitous mountain, and the confused way in which its top is strewn with rock-masses is only equalled by Scawfell Pikes.<sup>1</sup> Few of the lake mountains are better worth ascending. The continuation of the walk from Crinkle Crag is highly to be recommended, but the best *ascent* of the mountain is from Oxendale, by *Hell Gill*. (Those who do not ascend this way should take another opportunity of seeing Hell Gill.) From the Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotel ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ambleside) cross the bridge, and turn at once R. by a cart track up the valley to Stool End, a farm at the foot of the Band. Here we enter Oxendale, where cultivation ceases, and we are in a deep-set valley, surrounded by Pike O'Blisco, Crinkle Crag and Bow Fell. Ascend Oxendale by a rough track, keeping well in the valley. Do not attempt to make progress by partly climbing the Band, for the walking on its side is so rough that nothing is gained. The path goes through a sheep-fold, and then between the beck and a wall, climbing a little when the wall ends. Soon afterwards the beck divides into three deep ravines. These are Browney Gill, between Pike O'Blisco and Crinkle Crag, Crinkle Gill from between the two highest Crinkles, and Hell Gill between Crinkle Crag and Bow Fell. The effect of these ravines, with the

<sup>1</sup> Of the three greatest mountains in the central group of Lakeland, Bow Fell may be described as rocky, Great Gable as precipitous, and Scawfell as *both* rocky and precipitous.

## ENGLISH LAKES

perpendicular cliffs standing over them, is magnificent. Crinkle Gill deserves further exploration, but our way lies beside *Hell Gill*, the finest of the three, and second only to Piers Gill (p. 336) in impressiveness. There is a path on either side of the ravine. That on the E. (to which a bridge crosses) looks the best, but there is really hardly any choice. Below Hell Gill there is a beautiful cascade, of over 100 ft. The Gill itself is a narrow cleft, with deep perpendicular sides, clothed with ash and fern, and the beck tumbles into it by another fine cascade. Above the gill climb to the Three Tarns depression. The tarns are small pools lying among rocks. Turn R., and after  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour's climb the rocky top of Bow Fell will be reached.

*The View.* The great charm is supplied by the valleys. Of the eight valleys which radiate from the central knot of the lake mountains (p. 5) four are fully displayed, and appear to diverge from Bow Fell itself. Three of these, Great Langdale, Duddondale and Eskdale were visible from Crinkle Crag. Little Langdale is now hidden, but to the N.E. there appears Longstrath, bare and desolate, with hardly a tree, but deep sunk under Glaramara, and with the fine Eagle and Bull crags behind. It seems strange that none of the valleys in view contain lakes. This circumstance makes the view inferior to that from Great Gable, which commands the other four radiating valleys, though it is superior to that from Scawfell Pikes, which is mainly a mountain view only. The only lakes in view are Windermere

## LANGDALE.

and Esthwaite, with Devoke and Longhrigg Tarns. The fells visible may be thus grouped. S. are the Conistoun mountains, which show well; S.E. the line of fells ending at Black Combe, between the Esk and Uddon valleys; due E., and near at hand, is a magnificent view of the whole of the Scawfell group, with a precipitous front, and the Mickledore chaam displayed. The Pillar shows between the Pikes and Great End. Hanging Knott is in front of Great End, and Great Gable just R. of it. N.W. is Grasmoor, towering over a group of the fells which surround the Newlands valley. N. are Skiddaw and Blencathara, with the Solway Firth and Scotch mountains to the L. On the E. are the tame High Raise range, ending with the Langdale Pikes, the Helvellyn and Fairfield ranges beyond, with St Sunday Crag showing over the Grisedale Pass, and still further the High Street range.

To vary the return to Great Langdale, the tourist might either descend by the main ridge of the Band, or make his way by Ewer Gap, the depression between Bow Fell and Hanging Knott, to Angle Tarn, and then by the Rossett Gill pass.

3. *Pike O'Blisco* (2304) is not often ascended, being somewhat overshadowed by its taller neighbours. It is, moreover, laborious to climb, being both rough and steep. The ascent may be commenced from either Great or Little Langdale, by tracing up either of the principal streams which descend from the mountain. But the most interesting route is to ascend Oxendale to the point at which the three gills diverge, and then climb by

## ENGLISH LAKES

the L. side of *Brownney Gill*. At one point the cliffs ahead look awkward, but are rounded to the R. without difficulty. We are now in one of the most savage recesses of Lakeland, with the deep black gulfs of Brownney Gill and Hell Gill below, backed by the precipices of Crinkle Crags and the front of Bow Fell. The gill must be traced to the *Red Tarn*, a poor little sheet of water, backed by Cold Pike. Here turn L. and climb to the summit, bending slightly R. to avoid the rock-ledges. The principal view is of Great Langdale and its encircling giants. All the Coniston fells are visible, except the Old Man, and Scawfell Pikes appears imperfectly over the Three Tarns depression. Grasmoor and Skiddaw are also in view. Eastward the view is unobstructed. Parts of Windermere, Esthwaite and Rydal are seen, and Stickle Tarn. The best descent is N.E. by Kettle Gill to Great Langdale. By going due E. a little at first the worst part of the rock-ledges may be avoided.

4. *Lingmoor* (about 1500). The principal interest in climbing this lesser height will be in trying to follow the steps of Wordsworth in the second book of the *Excursion*. He ascended Langdale, as he tells us, "struck off a good way above the chapel to the W. side," and climbed "without a track" to

'A dreary plain

With a tumultuous waste of huge hill-tops.'

Then proceeding W. he saw the Solitary's valley below, to which he made a steep descent. It is hard to see where the poet climbed Lingmoor,

## LANGDALE

since nearly the whole side facing Great Langdale is precipitous; but the following route, though hardly "a good way above the Chapel" will be found quite easy. Where the quarries reach the road just beyond Chapel Stile, turn L. through a gate to a bridge. Beyond it a field-path strikes off L. to a farm, before reaching which diverge L. to a gate near an oak tree. Cross a field to a second gate, which admits to a track through a copse, on the far side of which the open fell is reached. Climb to the slight depression just above, turn R., and we are soon on the "dreary plain," which forms the summit. For the Solitary's valley proceed W., somewhat inclining to the N. In descending into it it is well to diverge R., in the direction of Side Pike, until the steeper parts are passed.

5. THE LANGDALE PIKES (Harrison Stickle, 2401, and Pike O'Stickle, 2323). All visitors to Windermere soon learn to admire the fascinating shape of these "lusty twins," which from the S. and S.E. seem to rear themselves from the valley in one precipitous slope. But seen from the Keswick fells they lose their grandeur, and appear as two hillocks rising over a dull moorland. When looking at them from Windermere it is hard to realise that they are only the steep slope of the wide plateau of High Raise, many parts of which rise higher than they do. In fact neither as a climbing ground nor as view-points are they as good as they promise, though they probably attract more tourists than the far finer height of Bow Fell.

## ENGLISH LAKES

There are two ascents from Langdale, (1) by Dungeon Ghyll, (2) by Mill Gill. The better plan is to ascend by Dungeon Ghyll, and to return by Mill Gill.

(1) This is the pony-path which first leads from the New Dungeon Ghyll Hotel past Dungeon Ghyll Force, and then ascends with the Gill on the R. Its upper part is picturesque, with a pretty waterfall. The path makes two long détours to the L., and at last reaches a grassy plateau, which stretches to the foot of the Pikes themselves. Harrison Stickle is to the R., separated by a deep ravine from the crag immediately in front. Pike O'Stickle is not yet visible, but is still considerably to the L. The crag in front has to be rounded by a third long détour to the L., followed by a climb to a circular marshy depression between the two Pikes, from which either may be climbed. If Pike O'Stickle is included, it should be taken first.

(2) Starting from the New Hotel ascend by either side of *Mill Gill*. [The bridge leading to the R. hand side is a little behind the Inn stables.] The foaming torrent is presently traced to its source in *Stickle Tarn* (1540 ft. high), one of the finest in Lakeland, but rather spoiled by an embankment. It is large and well-shaped, and lies beneath the mighty precipice of *Pavey Ark*, a little N. of Harrison Stickle. Here turn L. and climb the steep slope between Harrison Stickle and *Pavey Ark*, turning again L. at the top.

*The view* is best to the S. and S.E., where Great Langdale is well seen, with Elterwater,

## LANGDALE

Loughrigg, Stickle and Blea Tarns, and Windermere and Esthwaite beyond. N. appear Blencathara and Skiddaw over the dull plateau of High Raise. Many fells are visible W., especially Grisedale Pike, Grasmoor, the Pillar, Great Gable (which looks very fine), and Scawfell Pikes. Further S. the nearer range from Bow Fell to the Coniston group bounds the view.

V. (1) *Ambleside to Coniston (a) by Barn Gate (7½ m.)*. This is the ordinary coach route. It goes over the comparatively low ground to the S. of Langdale, and relies for its attractions mostly on distant views. Leave Ambleside by the Langdale road, and just after Clappersgate turn L. over the Bratha Bridge. Nearly 1½ m. farther, just after passing Pull Wyke turn R., and at the cross-roads at Barn Gates Inn turn R. again (L. for Hawkshead). The road gradually ascends with a view of Esthwaite (L.) till it joins the road from Bowness at *High Cross*. Then comes a long descent to Coniston through a wooded country with beautiful views of Coniston Lake. After passing near the head of the lake Coniston is reached (p. 119). (b) *by Skelwith Bridge and Oxenfell (8½ m.)*. This is the more attractive route, but as it is more often traversed by coaches when returning to Ambleside, it is described more fully the reverse way (p. 139). The first 4 m. are identical with the Langdale round. At the fork, where the road descends R. to Colwith Bridge, turn L. and continue the ascent. Oxenfell is a low hill only a little above the road at the highest point. There follows a short descent into the pretty little E.

## ENGLISH LAKES

branch of Yewdale. When the valley widens Yew Tree House is passed (R.), and then Yewdale Farm (p. 139). Presently the road skirts the fine Yewdale Crags (R.) till Coniston is reached.

2. *Ambleside and Little Langdale to Coniston by Tilberthwaite* ( $10\frac{1}{2}$  m.). Follow the Little Langdale road to the inns at New Houses. Soon afterwards turn L., cross the Bratha by a ford and a footbridge, and ascend Tilberthwaite by a bad road, afterwards descending to Coniston by the W. branch of Yewdale. (For full description of scenery, see p. 123.)

3. *Dungeon Ghyll to Coniston by Tilberthwaite* (8 m.). Cross into Little Langdale by the road through the Solitary's valley. When the road down the valley is reached turn R., and cross the Bratha when close to Fell Foot Farm. The path crosses to the S. side of the valley, and skirts it till level with Little Langdale Tarn, when turn R. by a rough cart track which bends S. round the lower slopes of Wetherlam, joining the last route at High Tilberthwaite Farm ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Coniston).

4. *Ambleside and Little Langdale to Boot and Wasdale Head by the Wrynose and Hardknott passes.* This, such as it is, is the only carriage road connecting Windermere with the W. part of the Lake District. As the part to be described lies almost wholly in Duddondale and Eskdale, the route is described in detail in chapter xv. (p. 354).

5. *Ambleside and Great Langdale to Wasdale Head by the Rossett Gill and Esk Hause passes* ( $15\frac{3}{4}$  m.). This is one of the roughest walks in



## LANGDALE

Lakeland, but also one of the most interesting. The carriage road up Great Langdale (p. 101) stops at the Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotel ( $7\frac{3}{4}$  m.). From here there is a pony track to Wasdale Head, about 8 m. distant, for the traversing of which it is best to allow 4 hrs. The way is up Mickleden, the N. of the two valleys into which the head of Great Langdale divides (p. 95). Cross the bridge which leads to the Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotel, but pass to the back of the cottage just W. of the hotel itself, and turn L. up the valley. At the entrance to Mickleden all cultivation ceases for more than six miles. Mickleden is a wild deep-set valley, but has not the grandeur of Oxendale. The crags of Bow Fell appear L. of its head, but the fells connecting them with the Langdale Pikes are comparatively low and tame. When walking up the valley notice the crags straight ahead. These are Rossett Crag and Black Crag. At about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. up the valley some moraine heaps are passed. Very soon afterwards at a prominent sheep-fold the Stake Pass track diverges R. to the depression R. of Black Crag. The Rossett Gill track turns L. towards Bow Fell, with the beck on its L. hand for some way, but presently crosses it and turning R. climbs steeply to the depression between Bow Fell and Rossett Crag. The Pass is 2002 ft. high, and has a bad reputation for stoniness as well as steepness. This is principally due to the upper part, where the rocks of Bow Fell approach so close to Rossett Crag that they drive the climber into the rocky bed of the Gill, where he has to scramble to the top over large loose rocks. Ponies

## ENGLISH LAKES

take a more circuitous route. At the top there is a view of beautiful *Angle Tarn*, close at hand, finely shaped, and lying under the steep crags of Bow Fell and Hanging Knott. Beyond Hanging Knott is Great End, and deep-sunk on the R. is the Longstrath valley. The track passes close by the foot of Angle Tarn, and climbs a short rise, with Hanging Knott on the L. Then comes another slight depression and a rise to the summit level of the walk near *Esk Hause*. Allen Crags, the S. projection of Glaramara, are N. The true Esk Hause (2490), i.e. the depression at the head of Eskdale, between Hanging Knott and Great End, is about 100 ft. above the path L. and not crossed. Scawfell Pikes are usually climbed from this point. The road to Wasdale keeps straight on in the direction it has taken hitherto, and the tourist must be careful in misty weather not to turn either R. or L., otherwise he may find himself in Borrowdale or Eskdale. Soon the grand precipice of Great End is frowning above us to the L., seamed with three deep rakes. In front Great Gable towers with the Pillar behind it (L.). On our R. is a little stream which flows into a red ravine, and presently turns away down Grains Gill, over which there appears a beautiful view of Borrowdale, with Derwent-water beyond. The track keeps in the same direction and reaches *Sprinkling Tarn* (1960), the highest placed of all the tarns except Red Tarn under Helvellyn. It lies in a sort of shelf. The track passes between it and Great End, but to see it properly it is necessary to walk round to the other side and get Great End as a background. After

## LANGDALE

passing it the track descends more steeply to the top of the Sty Head Pass, above *Sty Head Tarn*, of which tarn also the view gained is not the best. Turn L. and descend steeply into Wasdale, with Great Gable (R.) and Scawfell Pikes (L.) (see also p. 277, and for Wasdale Head, p. 331).

6. *Ambleside and Great Langdale to Borrowdale by the Stake Pass.* From Ambleside to the Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotel it is  $7\frac{3}{4}$  m., thence it is roughly about 8 m. to Rosthwaite, whence it is 6 m. on to Keswick. About  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hrs. should be allowed for the walk from the Old Hotel to Rosthwaite.

The Stake Pass is much duller than the Esk Hause. Few grand or beautiful objects are passed *en route*, and the views are restricted. The route, as far as the head of Mickleden, is the same as that described in the last section. When near the valley head a beck is crossed, immediately after which comes a prominent sheep-fold. Here a direction-stone tells us to turn off R. and ascend a zig-zag track with the beck on the R. At the top of the steep part the track recrosses the beck, and bears R. to the cairn at the summit of the pass (1576 ft.). During the ascent the principal interest has lain in the retrospective views of Bow Fell and Mickleden. The descent is at first slight, with a desolate hollow R. full of moraine heaps. Then, at a slight turn, where the steeper descent begins, the barren Longstrath valley appears below, with Glaramara beyond it L., and Eagle and Bull Craggs R., Skiddaw forming a fine background. All the way down there is a beck R., which is crossed by a bridge just before it falls into the Longstrath beck (flow-

## ENGLISH LAKES

ing from Angle Tarn). The next two miles are down the dreary Longstrath valley, which has no house and hardly a tree. Bull and Eagle Crag are fine on the R., but most tourists will probably be glad when the turn into the Stonethwaite branch of Borrowdale comes. In descending Longstrath the track keeps R. of the beck for a mile; then, just after passing the first stone wall, crosses it by a foot-bridge, and joins a very stony track running to Stonethwaite on the L. of the valley. For this a pleasant meadow path by the beck may be substituted for most of the way. Rosthwaite is 1 m. beyond Stonethwaite.

7. *Langdale to Grasmere.* The route for carriages is by the Red Bank depression, to which roads run from near Skelwith, from Elterwater village, and from Chapel Stile. But for pedestrians the routes over the fells are more pleasing, the best of which may be called the Three Tarns route, *i.e.* by Stickle, Codale and Easedale Tarns. From the New Dungeon Ghyll Hotel climb beside the Mill Gill until Stickle Tarn is reached, with the grand precipice of Pavey Ark behind it. Turn R. and skirt the tarn until a point where a beck runs into it, where turn a little L., and cross the ridge of Blea Rigg without a track, keeping Sergeant Man well on the L. When the little Codale Tarn appears descend to it, and follow the stream from it to Easedale Tarn. From here a track leads to Grasmere. The tarns and this region generally are described in chapter v. Besides this route, pleasant rambles can be made over the slopes of Blea Rigg and Silver Howe, for which hardly any

## CONISTON WATER

directions are needed. The only caution necessary is to avoid some steep crags about S. of Easedale Tarn, which overhang a patch of bog called Blind Tarn Moss. If the tourist finds himself on the top of these crags, it is best to bear right and skirt the hollow without descending.

## CHAPTER IV

### CONISTON WATER

I. *Approaches.* The Coniston district is one of the most accessible, since it is only separated from Windermere by comparatively low hills. The village of Coniston, N.W. of the lake, will be the headquarters for those who stay in the neighbourhood. It is at the end of a branch of the Furness Railway, which runs N. from Foxfield Junction, but probably few visitors reach it by train. The majority arrive by coach, either from Bowness (9 m.) or from Ambleside (8 m.) [see pp. 72, 111]. The approach to Coniston is either over Hawkshead Hill, with beautiful views down the lake, or down the lovely Yewdale valley. Another pleasant approach by coach or cycle is up the valley of the Crake from Greenodd to the foot of the lake (5 m. to Lake Bank).

II. 1. CONISTON WATER is 5 m. 3 f. long. It is the third lake in length, being only excelled by Windermere and Ullswater. In breadth it is very uniform, being hardly ever less than 3 furlongs

## ENGLISH LAKES

broad, except at its narrow lower end, and never more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. Belonging to the "lowlands" of the lake district, it is only 143 ft. above sea level, scarcely higher than Windermere. It is the fourth deepest lake, 184 ft. being the maximum. It is in many respects a lesser Windermere, a long narrow lake, winding gently among low hills richly clothed with wood. But its windings are far less pronounced; indeed, compared with Windermere, it may be called straight, nor are its banks so beautifully indented nor diversified. It has only two small islets, Fir Island and Peel Island, which are near the E. bank, and hardly affect the scenery. Finally there are none of the valleys with mountain backgrounds sinking gradually to the lake, such as make Windermere so glorious. Yet the lake has many characteristic beauties. Its greater uniformity gives it a softer and gentler aspect than Windermere. Its comparative straightness allows the whole of it to be comprehended in one view, and from its head or its foot the eye gazes along the whole 5 m. of its length, the longest uninterrupted stretch of water which is to be found in Lakeland. This forms the charm of the justly-praised view from Tarn Hows. Again the exceeding richness and beauty of its encircling woods is worth emphasising. This is indeed characteristic of many of the lakes, but nowhere more prominent than at Coniston, particularly on the E. side. Finally, though most of the hills are low, and the more distant fells have not the effective grouping they display at Windermere, yet at the N.W. corner there is a glorious group of mountains, the Old Man of Coniston and

Joins Section N° 3



**Engineering Technology**



## CONISTON WATER

his attendant satellites, which form a magnificent background to all views from the E. bank.

2. These features may be well seen from the *steam gondola*, which sails to the foot of the lake and back three or four times a day, starting from *Waterhead* pier, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from the village, to Lake Bank Hotel at the foot. At the starting-point note *Tent Lodge* on the far bank, which was twice the residence of Tennyson. About  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. down the lake on the W. bank is Land's Point, close to which is *Coniston Hall*, an old ivy-clad building with quaint columnar chimneys. A little further on the E. bank is *Brantwood*, for many years the home of John Ruskin, and the scene of his death in 1899. Fairfield now lifts itself up at the head of the lake, with Red Screes on its R., and presently also Helvellyn on its L. About half way down the lake we pass little Fir Island on the L., behind which the hillside is richly draped in fir woods. In  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further the larger Peel Island, locally known as "the gridiron" from its shape, is also passed L. Just beyond it is a pretty promontory. Near the foot the lake appears to great advantage. The Old Man, which has been grandly in view the whole way, now towers more predominantly than ever, changed in shape to a splendid cone, and flanked by the rough precipitous Dow Craggs (L.) and Wetherlam (R.). At the foot we turn into a pretty secluded bay, and so reach the pier at Lake Bank.

3. *The village of Coniston* is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of the lake, lying close under the Old Man, the summit of which rises grandly over the nearer

## ENGLISH LAKES

slopes. Just N. are the precipitous Yewdale Craggs. The two principal feeders of the lake—the Yewdale Beck and the Church Beck—both flow through the village, but do not mingle their waters till they reach the lake. The Church Beck descends from an effective deep and wide combe, which appears a gateway leading into the heart of the mountains. The lake is only seen from the village in occasional glimpses. The church is well kept, but featureless. In the churchyard is Ruskin's grave, with a beautiful cross, somewhat Runic in character, set above it. There is also an interesting *Ruskin Museum* in the village.

III. 1. *Round the Lake* (14 m.). This expedition is hardly worth giving up a whole day to, for the scenery though beautiful is somewhat monotonous. But for a drive or a short cycling run it will be found delightful, though the roads are roughish. Leaving the village by the S. road we keep close to the railway till Torver is reached; when we turn L., and keeping Torver beck R., descend to the lake. From here to Lake Bank Hotel the road keeps close to the shore, giving good views up the lake, with the Ambleside mountains as a background. Some way beyond Lake Bank a bridge crosses the *Crake*, the bright stream which issues from the lake and flows into the estuary of the Leven at Greenodd. We now turn N. to make our way up the E. bank. A little after passing Nibthwaite a meadow can be crossed to the lake-side, from which the view of the lake, already described, can be had in perfection. It is more effective from here than from the steamer,

## CONISTON WATER

since the Old Man and his satellites stand more decidedly above the lake, and the stretch of water leading to them is longer. For most of the way up this side of the lake the road runs among copse-woods, which interfere with the view. After passing Fir Island look out for two slight promontories ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m. and 1 m. respectively further on), ending in shingle spits, which are first-rate viewpoints. From the second, on which seats are placed, the view of the lake is perhaps the best. Certainly it is equalled by none save that from the foot. Coniston village nestles beneath the Old Man. Helvellyn and Fairfield come into the picture R., but not Red Screes. The road now ascends to *Brantwood*, the view from which, essentially the same as the one just described, but from a more commanding position, was much beloved by Ruskin. In his later years he did not even consider the little railway an incongruous addition to the scene. A mile further, at Tent Lodge, the road turns L., and rounds the head of the lake, from which there is a view right down its 5 m. of length. No mountains are here in sight—it is a lake view pure and simple; but the tranquil expanse of silvery water, with its setting of green verdure, has a soft beauty of its own, and will be for many one of the most pleasing impressions of the lake. A short mile W. now takes us back to Coniston.

2. *Tarn Hows*. This is a ramble which none should omit. A carriage or cycle may be taken the whole way (about 6 m.), but there are certain pleasant variations which can only be taken on foot. Leave Coniston by the Hawkshead and Ambleside

## ENGLISH LAKES

road, and take the second turning L. after the Waterhead Hotel (about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. beyond it). It is a narrow, ferny road, which ascends gradually to a farm called Tarn Hows, which is passed on the L. Here the road forks [the L. branch being a steep track down into Yewdale]. Continue R. along high ground with a view of Yewdale below, and a large beautiful tarn is soon reached lying just N. of the road. It is irregular in shape, with several pretty islands, and lies amid low hills covered with fir-woods. All round it the great mountains stand in a kind of half-circle, the Langdale Pikes being specially impressive. The whole scene is unique in Lakeland, no other tarn view resembling it at all. The tarn is nameless, Tarn Hows being only the name of the *farm*. It is partly artificial, being formed by uniting two small tarns—High and Low Tarns. Is it too late for protest against Mr Baddeley's name of Highlow Tarn? [From the lower end of the tarn there is a short descent into Yewdale by the sweet little Glen Mary, which contains a pleasing waterfall. This, however, is only for pedestrians.] The carriage road, after leaving the tarn bends R., and passes through a wood. On leaving this enter a field by an iron gate R., and walk to the brow of the hill, a few yards distant. This is the famous Tarn Hows view-point, praised, amongst others, by De Quincey. To the S. is a most charming full-length view of Conistone Water. Westward the Old Man and Wetherlam look their grandest, with the Yewdale Crags in front, and N. are all the Windermere and Langdale fells, with the addition of Glaramara,

## CONISTON WATER

The lane soon runs into the Ambleside and Coniston road,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Coniston.

3. *Yewdale and Tilberthwaite.* The road which starts N. from Coniston enters Yewdale even before the village is left. To the E. the hills are low, though pleasantly wooded, but W. the steep and finely-coloured *Yewdale Crags* rise from a sea of green, the advanced bastions of the Coniston mountain-group. After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. the valley bifurcates, Raven Crag and Ivy Crag standing between the two branches. Along the E. branch runs the Oxenfell road to Ambleside (for which see p. 139). The W. branch is the upper part of Yewdale leading to Tilberthwaite. A rough track ascends this, with crags close on both sides, till in  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. more the highest point is reached. Tilberthwaite Gill, the principal lion to be seen, is now close on the L., but before entering it the visitor should climb a few yards R., and observe the remarkable character of the valley scenery around. In front is a level cultivated strath little more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile long, which may be said to belong to both the valleys of Yewdale and Tilberthwaite, for there is no appreciable watershed between them. Indeed, Upper Yewdale is habitually considered part of Tilberthwaite. Two becks, leaping down from the slopes of Wetherlam, are diverted in different directions by a beautiful fir-covered rock, which rises just E. of the level strath. One of these is the Yewdale beck at our feet, which is seen to flow from Tilberthwaite Gill, a remarkable evidence of the intermingling of the two valleys. The other flows by the farm of High Tilberthwaite, which is

## ENGLISH LAKES

visible beyond the strath, and descends N. to the Bratha. The surrounding rocks look so wild that the patches of cultivation have an odd effect, and give these valleys somewhat a unique character. Wetherlam towers on the W., its slope thickly covered with fir-woods. To the E. are lower hills, crowned with craggy bosses, and with trees clustering thick far up their sides, there being a larger proportion of pines and fir-trees among them than is usual in Lakeland. The retrospective view of V-shaped Upper Yewdale is similar in character. To the N.E. appear some of the Ambleside fells.

It will be found a pleasant walk down Tilberthwaite into Little Langdale. The lower part of the valley is narrow and well-wooded, but somewhat spoilt by quarries. [From Conistown to the road up Langdale it is about 4 m. The track is just practicable for cyclists, though very rough.]

For *Tilberthwaite Gill* turn L. up a track leading past a quarry. The Gill is a narrow gorge with perpendicular sides, which has been made accessible by a series of bridges and ladders. The entrance to it is delightful, since the opposite bank is entirely covered by a larch-wood, and there is a good retrospective view of the Ambleside and Troutbeck mountains. The best part of the Gill is just after the turn a little way up. Here it is very narrow, and the steep sides are clothed with trees and ferns. Higher up it is somewhat disappointing, the sides being less steep, and the bottom marred by huge stones. At the top it breaks into two ravines, into each of which the water falls by a pretty cascade. The Gill certainly cannot compare in grandeur with

## CONISTON WATER

Piers Gill and Hell Gill, but it is well worth visiting. From the upper end Wetherlam may be climbed, or Coniston regained along the top of Yewdale crags.

4. *Furness Abbey.* Though lying beyond the strict limits of Lakeland, these famous ruins should on no account be left unseen. Otherwise there is but little inducement for the visitor to enter the Furness peninsula. The abbey is most conveniently visited by rail from Coniston. Visitors to Ambleside can avail themselves of the cheap and convenient *Circular Tour*, which includes coach to Coniston, train to Furness Abbey, return train to Lake side, and sail up Windermere. The tour can be taken the reverse way, and indeed begun at any point of the circle, but the order suggested above is the best. The fastest trains from Coniston take 1 hr. 10 min. to reach the abbey. At Foxfield junction there is a good view of the Duddon sands with Black Combe beyond. Then we pass the manufacturing towns of Dalton and Barrow, and presently reach the vale of Deadly Nightshade, a shallow hollow entirely filled up by the ruins, the hotel and the railway station. Fortunately the two last have been built so as to harmonise with the scene.

The abbey was founded in 1127 by Stephen, afterwards king, for some Benedictine monks from Savigny, who in 1147 adopted the Cistercian rule. Its privileges, large from the very first, became so extensive that the abbots were practically supreme lords of Furness (then including not merely the peninsula, but all Lancashire N. of it between Windermere and the river Duddon as far N. as the

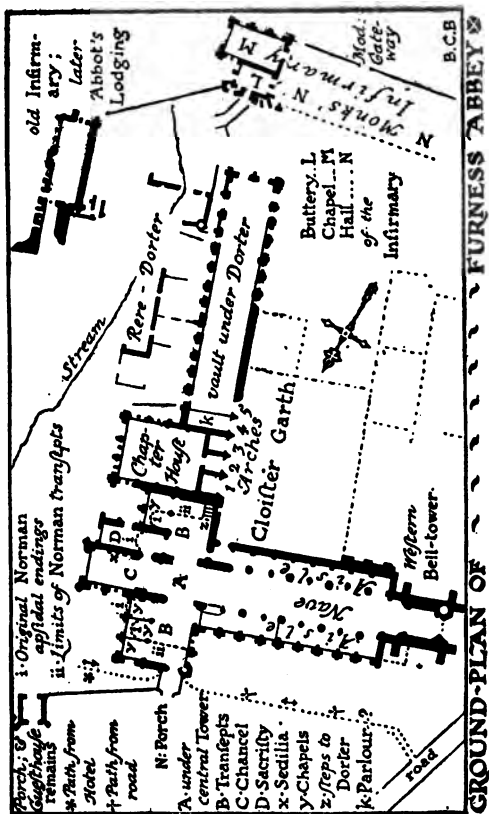
## ENGLISH LAKES

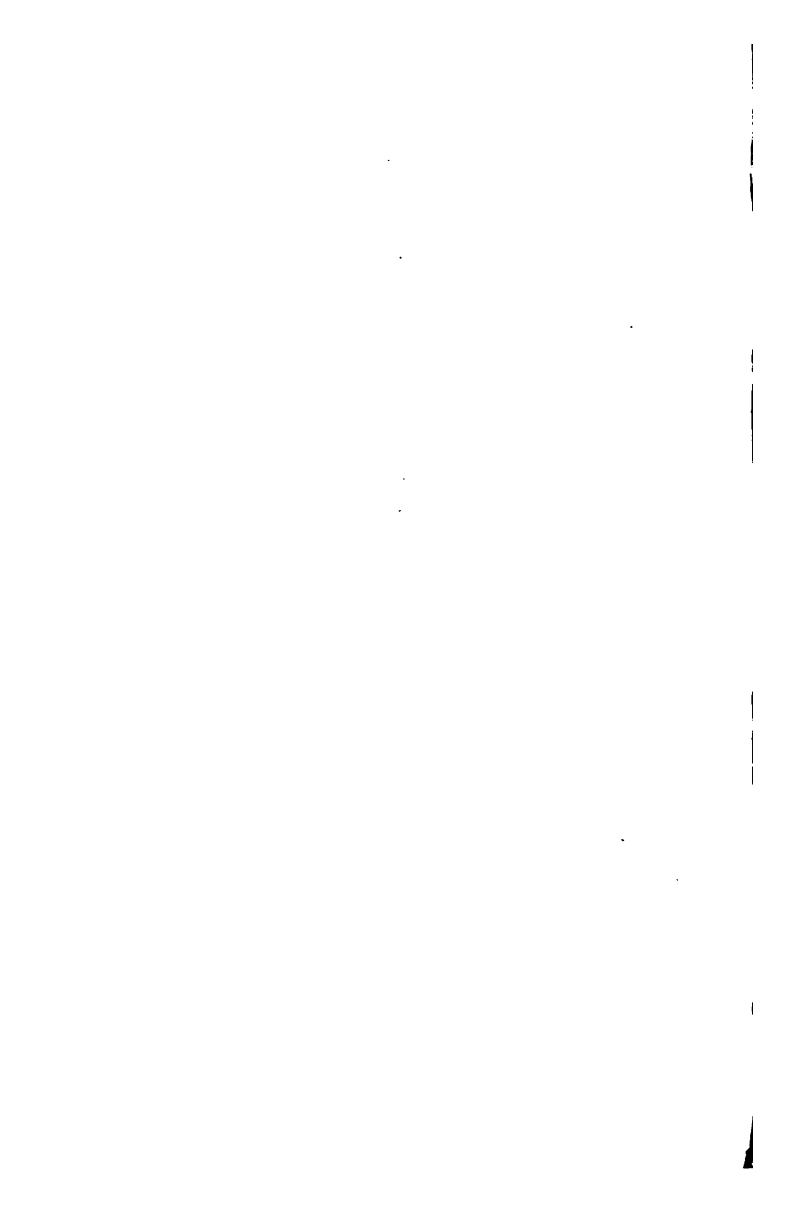
Bratha). They had an army of over 1200 men to enforce their decisions, and a large income from many estates, one of which was Borrowdale. As a natural consequence of this power and wealth the strict Cistercian rule became considerably relaxed, though we need hardly accept the scandalous "revelations" of Henry VIII.'s commissioners, who charged the abbot with having two wives, and another monk with having as many as five. At the approach of the dreaded commissioners the last abbot, Roger Pele, not unmindful probably of the fate of some of his brother abbots, who had been hanged for real or alleged complicity in the "pilgrimage of grace," was found "to be of a very facile and ready mind," and meekly signed away all his wealth and honours, receiving only in return a somewhat insecure tenure of the rectory of Dalton.

The abbey was built of red sandstone, which makes the ruins picturesque, but is too soft to be durable, so that carving and moulding are much worn. Also, it is hardly an overstatement to say that no window of importance has retained its tracery, a feature which may disappoint the visitor who has seen Tintern and Melrose. In arch and column, however, there remains much beauty.

Walking S. from the hotel and station we first enter the large cruciform *Abbey Church*, by the N. door (good Transition-Norman). Of the original Norman church there now remain only (1) the four piers of the crossing; (2) the lower parts of the W. walls of the transepts; (3) and of the S.







## CONISTON WATER

wall of the nave. The transepts were shorter than the existing ones, and the chancel ended eastward in an apse with two apsidal chapels on either side. But in 1147 the monks adopted the Cistercian rule, and the church, which was only partly finished, was rebuilt in conformity with Cistercian ideas. The new church is the existing structure, which is therefore Trans., to which style nearly all surviving pillars and arches belong. No alteration was made till the beginning of the fifteenth century (Early Perpendicular), when the church was rebuilt, its windows altered, and the sacristy thrown out to the S. At the same time the clerestory of the transepts was rebuilt, and the great N. and S. windows inserted. At the end of the fifteenth century a square W. tower, with large window and newel staircase, was added, perhaps to hold the bells.

The transepts are the least ruined part. E. of them are six arches leading to three chapels on the N. side (note a pretty Early English pillar piscina), and into the sacristy and a larger chapel on the S. One of the Trans. windows above has kept its tracery. The four central piers are Norman for a considerable height, but their capitals and arches were Trans. Only the chancel arch remains. The S.W. pier has been enclosed in a Perp. buttress to strengthen it. In the chancel the only surviving Trans. features are two blocked round arches. The beautiful elaborate sedilia and the rich door leading into the sacristy are Early Perp. The nave is very ruinous, little remaining but the bases of the columns (Trans.) and fragments of the side walls. Near the arch leading from the N. aisle into the

## ENGLISH LAKES

transept is a low wall, with a beautiful band of panelling (Decorated).

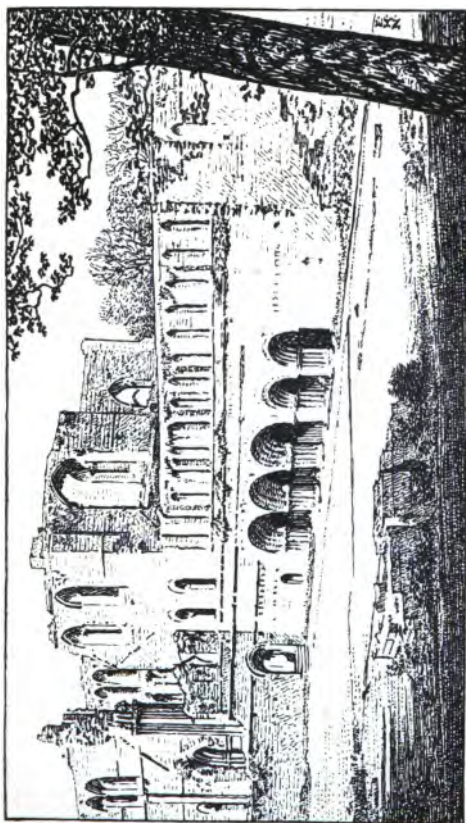
Leaving the church by a S. door we reach the cloister-garth. The cloisters have disappeared, but E. is the chief glory of the abbey, a grand *quintet of arches*, in essentials Early English, though the retention of the round arch fixes their date to the last years of the twelfth century. The deeply-recessed rows of plain mouldings, with a row of encircling dog-tooth and the clusters of bell-necked columns from which they spring, are most striking. The central one of the three principal arches leads through a vaulted entrance, with good arcading at its sides, into the rectangular chapter-house, which is beautiful Early English. The roof was supported on six pillars, one of which has been restored. Round the walls is an arcading, which, when it does not abut on blind walls, has been pierced with lancet windows. These are in pairs with a delicate unpierced circle in each spandril.

The other two larger arches (Nos. 1 and 3 on the plan) lead to compartments which may have been libraries. Of the smaller two, No. 4, which shows indications of an earlier style than the rest, perhaps led to the monks' parlour. No. 5 admits to a long vaulted chamber, of which only the bases of the central row of pillars remain. This was formerly supposed to have been the refectory, but is now considered a sub-vault beneath the *dorter* or *monks' dormitory*, which extended N. right over the chapter-house, and was lighted by a long row of fourteen lancets. The shapeless ruins further E. are the *rere-dorter*.

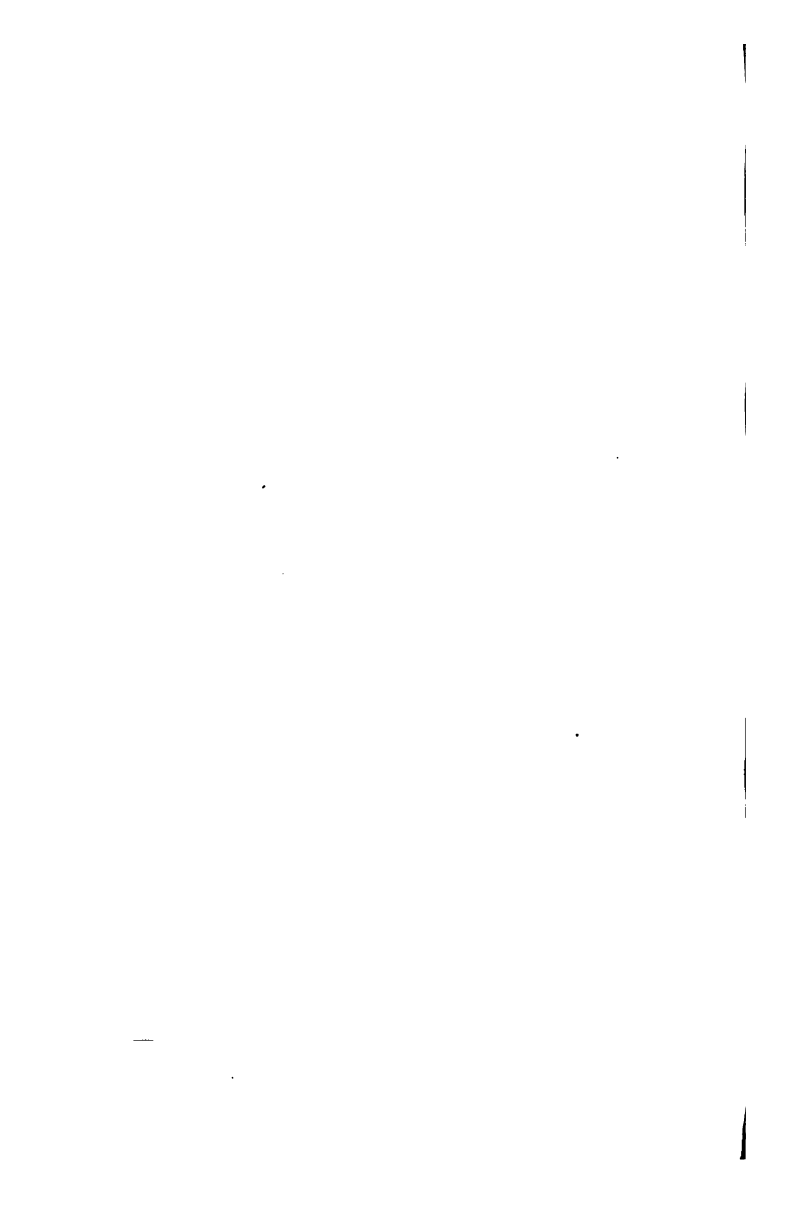
band t

ach the  
red, but  
quaint  
gh the  
he has  
cessed  
reling  
uman  
The  
leads  
g at  
rich  
ted  
ed. It  
ith  
te

n  
e  
h  
,  
s  
i



FURNESS ABBEY



## CONISTON WATER

The detached group of buildings S., Early Decorated in style, was the *Monks' Infirmary*. They comprise a great hall, of which only the foundations and the E. wall, with its double row of arcading, remain, and immediately E. of it a vaulted buttery and a small chapel, also vaulted, and with strange geometrical windows under triangular arches, two of which survive. Inside are some remarkable monuments, which until recently were placed in the chancel of the abbey church. The detached building to the E. was the Abbot's lodging. In returning by the path E. of the ruins, note the corbel-heads outside of the great E. window of the church, which may represent Henry IV. and Joan of Navarre. N. of the hotel is another small chapel *extra portas*, also Early Decorated in style, with sedilia and piscina.<sup>1</sup>

IV. *The Coniston Mountains.* These form an isolated group, bounded E. by Yewdale and Coniston, W. by Duddondale, and N. by the Wrynose Pass. A good walker can ramble over all their tops in one long day, but the group is so fascinating, and the views to be gained so fine, that the mountain lover will be wise to devote two or three days to them.

The main mountain ridge runs N. from the Old Man to Carrs, and then descends to the Wrynose Pass. Lateral ridges run from the Old Man W. to Dow Crag, and from near the Carrs W. to Grey Friars, and E. to Wetherlam. These five

<sup>1</sup> The recent excavations of Mr W. H. St John Hope have thrown much light on the architectural history of the abbey and its monastic arrangements.

## ENGLISH LAKES

mountains are very uniform in height, all being over 2500 feet, while the highest, the Old Man, is only 2633 feet, and the ridges connecting them have no depression of more than 600 feet. They can be combined in various ways to form fell walks. To suggest their possibilities the description of them is arranged under the following heads:—

1. The Old Man as a separate ascent.
2. From the Old Man to Dow Crag and back by Walna Scar.
3. From the Old Man to Carrs or Wetherlam, with or without the detour to Grey Friars.
4. Wetherlam as a separate ascent.

1. *The Old Man of Coniston* (2633). The name is said really to mean *Alt Maen*, i.e. high mountain, but the felicitous corruption perhaps partly explains the peculiar affection with which the visitor to Coniston soon grows to regard this mountain as a familiar presence, almost a person, dominating the whole Coniston district. The most beautiful view of the mountain is from the S., but the more elongated E. side will be familiar to those who have already visited Windermere.

Starting from Coniston Church, cross the bridge over the Church Beck and turn R. as if for the station. Take the next turn R. down a little street, at the end of which a gate will be found L. leading into a track which ascends for half a mile with the Church Beck R., foaming down a deep ravine. [The pony track now crosses a bridge just above a cascade, and enters a deep and wide combe in the heart of the mountains sur-



## CONISTON WATER

rounded by the Old Man and the lower slopes of Carrs and Wetherlam. Unfortunately the beauty of this recess has been spoilt by copper-mines and extensive quarries. The pony track goes nearly all round the combe to the L., and ascends the Old Man by a very circuitous route.] The pedestrian *should not cross the bridge at all*, but go through a gate L. just before reaching it, and ascend by a quarryman's path in the direction of some quarries which soon come in sight ahead. Just at the point where we set foot on the mountain the path is joined by a cart track, which comes up on the L. from the Walna Scar road. Keep steadily on this track through the heart of a large quarry, above which avoid a turn L. and continue R. into the hollow where *Low Water* rests, in a ledge-like recess (1786 ft. high), at the foot of a fine semi-circle of steep crags. Here the track turns sharp L., and climbs to another quarry, on reaching which a path turns L. and climbs steeply to the ridge, where it works round to the large cairn.

*The view* is more varied in character than that from most of the Lake mountains. Close at hand are the other Coniston fells, separated by deep hollows in which lie tarns. Below us to the N. lies Low Water, which we passed when ascending, and beyond it is the lower end of larger Levers Water between us and Wetherlam. To the W. the precipices of Dow Crag are separated from us by the deep-set Goat's Water, which may be seen by descending a little; and N.W. between Dow Crag and Grey Friars is the hollow

## ENGLISH LAKES

in which Seathwaite Tarn lies invisible. Other tarns in sight are Tarn Hows, Devoke Water, Beacon and Blelham Tarns. To the N. and W. the view is of the usual mountain type—Black Combe and the ridge running N. from it; Seatallan, the Haycock, and the Steeple; the majestic Scawfell group, with the three Pikes displayed; Bowfell behind the Crinkle Crag; Glaramara; the Langdale Pikes overtopped by High Raise, with Skiddaw and Blencathara in the distance; the Helvellyn and Fairfield range, with High Street beyond, Ill Bell overtopped by Harter Fell. But E. and S. an exquisitely contrasted view of wood, water, and comparatively level country. The whole length of Coniston Water is stretched at our feet, with a small part of Esthwaite Water beyond it, and further still several reaches of Windermere. S. is Morecambe Bay, with the Duddon sands and a long stretch of sea. On clear days the Isle of Man appears W., and Snowdon may be just discerned in the far S. An easy descent may be made by the S. ridge, joining the Walna Scar track at the bottom, but it is preferable to continue the ramble to some of the heights about to be described.

2. *The Old Man to Dow (or Doe) Crag* (2555). Seen from the Old Man this mountain is impressive. It rises 900 ft. above Goat's Water, showing a front of screes and black precipices, seamed with gullies, which sometimes induce the climbing fraternity to leave awhile their beloved Wadale. The summit is easily reached by taking the ridge W., which runs round the hollow in which

## CONISTON WATER

Goat's Water lies. The top will be reached in about half an hour. The view is in essentials the same as from the Old Man, with the addition of a vista of the Duddon valley. A descent may be made directly S. along the ridge, with splendid glimpses down the wild black gullies of the crags. Presently the small *Dead Tarn*, which is said to have no visible outlet, is seen L., lying under Brown Pike. Leaving Brown Pike a little L., we descend to the top of the Walna Scar Pass, whence it is about 3 m. to Coniston, by a cart track running E. by N. Or return to the depression between Dow Crag and the Old Man, and make a rough descent to Goat's Water, whence the crags look imposing. Descend the stream which issues from the tarn, and you will presently strike the Walna Scar route at a bridge.

3. *The Old Man to Carrs (2525), Grey Friar (2537), and Wetherlam (2502).* From the summit of the Old Man turn N. along the main ridge,<sup>1</sup> which keeps a level of over 2000 ft., till it sinks to the Wrynose Pass. First, after descending very slightly, we traverse for some time the long back of the Old Man itself, which forms the outline so familiar from the Windermere district. Then comes a more serious depression. On either side is a fine tarn, the square-looking *Levers Water R.*, the more elongated *Seathwaite Tarn L.* Ascending again we pass the cairns on Little How and Great How Crags, and reach a third cairn, apparently nameless,

<sup>1</sup> The exact terminology of these fells is somewhat uncertain. In every case the 6-inch ordnance survey has been followed, a copy of which will be found in the Ruskin Museum.

## ENGLISH LAKES

though it is on the second highest point of the ridge (2625 ft., only 8 ft. lower than the Old Man), and ridges run from it E. and W. In the ordnance survey it is vaguely called *Top of Broad Slack*. The Broad Slack is a slight depression continuing the ridge N., on the far side of which is *Carrs*, 100 ft. lower than the height just named, and often confused with it in distant views. It is easily reached in 10 min. Below, on the E., is the desolate Greenburn valley sloping to Little Langdale, and containing a tarn, the Greenburn reservoir. [By continuing on the ridge N. the Wrynose Pass may be easily reached.] By turning W. from Carrs, and crossing a grassy depression called Fairfield, the summit of *Grey Friar* is reached in about 20 min. *En route* Dow Crag takes for a while the finest peaked shape displayed by a Lake mountain. From the top of Grey Friar there are two peeps into Eskdale, and by descending a little, a fine full-length view of Duddondale is to be obtained.

Returning to the nameless summit we now strike E., down Prison Band, the ridge leading to Wetherlam. Towards the bottom this is steep and rocky, and will be found most practicable on the N. side. A roughish climb leads us first to the W. summit of *Wetherlam*, called Black Sails (2330). Then comes a slight descent to a marshy plateau, and a final short climb to the highest point. (For view and descents see next section. Two ridges lead towards Conistone, either of which may be taken.)

4. *Wetherlam* (2502) is worth describing as a

## CONISTON WATER

separate ascent. It has two summits, from each of which a long ridge descends S., which enclose the Red Dell valley. The ascent may be made by either ridge or up the valley. Ascend L. of Church Beck till a bridge is crossed. Directly afterwards, where the cart track forks, take the R. hand branch. (a) For *Red Dell* continue straight on. At the workings near the mouth of the valley the road stops, but the way is plain: first up the valley, which is impressive but sombre, then by a steep climb mostly over grass, with the beck L. till its source is reached in the marshy plateau between the two summits, where incline R. ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  hrs. or 2 hrs. from Coniston). (b) For the R. hand ridge turn sharp R. when just past a quarry, and take a path which, after one zigzag, ascends gradually to a slight depression above. Here the path stops, but a steady climb N. along the ridge leads first to *Lad Stones* (2019), whence there is a good full-length view of Coniston Water, and then upwards to the summit.

The *view* is much the same as from the Old Man, except that the Old Man himself obstructs the view S. Nearly the same mountains are in view and the same lakes, except that Windermere and Esthwaite are better seen, and Coniston Water not so well. But a fascinating new feature is the view of Langdale, seen over the steep N. side of the mountain. Little Langdale and its tarn are at our feet, with the track winding to the Wrynose Pass. Behind it are little Red Tarn, the Solitary's Valley with Blea Tarn, Stickle Tarn, with Pavey Ark behind it, Elter Water, and a peep into Grasmere

## ENGLISH LAKES

valley. Tarn Hows, Beacon and Blelham Tarns, and Low Water are also in sight ; a total of nine tarns in all.

Descents may be made into Little Langdale and Tilberthwaite. The most interesting return to Coniston is by the further of the two ridges, by which we descend, keeping Red Dell on the L., to the shores of *Levers Water*, a beautiful large tarn in a rock basin, consisting of the Great and Little How Craggs, and spurs of the Old Man and Wetherlam. From its lower end a cart track leads past the copper mine back to Coniston.

5. *Tewdale Craggs* can be easily climbed from the path which runs R. of the Church Beck.

V. 1. *Coniston to Dungeon Ghyll by Tilberthwaite and the Solitary's Valley* (8 m. to Old Hotel). Take the Tilberthwaite Road till *High Tilberthwaite Farm* is reached (see full description on p. 123). Here turn L. out of the valley by a fell track which bends L. round the lower slopes of Wetherlam into Little Langdale, keeping Little Langdale Tarn well R. and presently reaching Fell Foot. For the rest of the journey through the Solitary's Valley see p. 99.

2. *Coniston to Bowness* ( $9\frac{1}{2}$  m. fully described the reverse way on p. 72 ; the coaches always return by way of Ambleside). Take the E. road from Coniston by Waterhead Hotel and the head of the lake, there turn L. and ascend Hawkshead Hill. At High Cross, on the top ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m.), take the R. hand road, descend a steep hill, and at the bottom turn R. to Hawkshead. On leaving Hawkshead turn sharp L. and skirt the E. of Esthwaite

## CONISTON WATER

Water to Near Sawrey, where turn L. to Far Sawrey, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond which turn again L. for the Ferry Hotel, where cross Windermere by the Ferry for Bowness.

3. *Coniston to Ambleside by Barn Gates* (8 m. For description see p. 111.) Take the Bowness road to High Cross, where take the L. hand road. After this it is hardly possible to go wrong. Barn Gates is passed at 5 m., and the Bratha crossed at Clappersgate in 7 m., where turn R.

4. *Coniston to Ambleside by Oxenfell* ( $8\frac{1}{2}$  m.). This also has been described the reverse way, but as coaches often return by this route, some repetition may be advisable. The route starts N. from Coniston, with the Yewdale Crag L. At  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. turn R. up the E. branch of Yewdale through which the Guards Beck flows (the W. leads to Tilberthwaite). A little further note the trimmed yews at *High Yewdale Farm*. The valley, however, was not named from these, but from a single yew near Yew Tree House (L.) about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. higher up. This was blown down in 1894 and is at present lying dead on its side. The road now climbs out of Yewdale to its summit level (520 ft.) under Oxenfell, which is only 200 or 300 ft. above, and commences to descend to Langdale. At this point there is a fine view of the mountains at the head of Langdale, Wetherlam, Pike o' Blisco, Crinkle Crag, Bow Fell and the Langdale Pikes. To the N. are Helvellyn, Fairfield and Red Screes. The road presently turns R., when half-way down into Langdale (Colwith Bridge L.), and descends by a long

## ENGLISH LAKES

steep hill to Skelwith Bridge, whence Ambleside is 3 m. R.

5. *Coniston to the Duddon Valley by Walna Scar.* (See Chapter XV.)

### CHAPTER V

#### GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER (MAP 2)

I. *Approaches.* The most natural approach to these lakes is the coach road from Ambleside (p. 91), from which Rydal is only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. and Grasmere 3 m. distant. The approach from the Keswick road (p. 169) is less effective. A third coach road leads over the Red Bank Pass from Langdale, and gives a beautiful *coup d'œil* from the summit. The pedestrian has the further choice of the Grisedale Pass from Ullswater (p. 199) and the Greenup route from Borrowdale (p. 279). The vale of Grasmere is full of hotels and lodgings, and is one of the best centres for seeing Lakeland—for the pedestrian perhaps *the* best.

II. The valley of the Rotha, in which these lakes lie, consists of three separate reaches, which are almost completely cut off from one another by sharp turns among the fells. The upper reach is the vale of Grasmere, with the lake lying at its lower end. Just where the river leaves the lake the valley turns E., and in  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. more bends S. with equal abruptness, thus forming the middle reach, a narrow cup-shaped basin in which the little Rydal Water



## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

nestles. The lower reach, in which Ambleside lies, has been fully described in Chapter II.

If we advance up the valley from Ambleside, Rydal Water is met with first, lying under Nab Scar (N.), the precipitous end of Fairfield, with Loughrigg S. and Silver Howe appearing at its head. RYDAL WATER is 181 ft. above sea-level. It is by far the smallest of the lakes, being only  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. long by  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. broad, and also the shallowest, being only 55 ft. deep. It is, however, by no means insignificant, since it has no near objects to dwarf it, lying, as it does, in a deep and narrow basin, most of which it fills, and closely pent by fells which are steep without being disproportionately high. The lake is a miniature gem, with its tiny islets and waving reeds. It matters but little from what point it is viewed. Wordsworth says it is not well seen from the road, and looks its best from a path under Nab Scar. Against this there is no appeal, but the view from the road is really pretty, though the quarry on Loughrigg is a blot. From the slopes of Loughrigg, Nab Scar is a little too heavy a background for so small a lake, and it looks better from the point where the lower wooded slopes of Scandale Fell lie directly behind it.

Above the lake the road again bends abruptly round the little hill White Moss, a low projection of Fairfield, and Grasmere is close on the L., with the whole valley revealed. Loughrigg now seems to shut the valley in to the S. Over the lake is seen Silver How, beyond which is the prominent rocky top of Helm Crag, separated from it by the

## ENGLISH LAKES

deep recess of Easedale, on the side of which is Sour Milk Gill, a white streak of foam. At the head of the valley is the Dunmail Raise pass, with a smooth swelling fell on either side, Steel Fell L., and the more prominent Seat Sandal R., with Tongue Gill to the S., beside which the track to the Grisedale Pass commences. The rest of the valley is bounded E. by Fairfield, or rather by the long and beautiful S. arm of that mountain. The scattered village, with its picturesque church, lies in the valley N. of the lake.

GRASMERE, with the exception of its neighbour, Rydal Water, is the smallest of the lakes. From its extreme dimensions, which are nearly a mile by three furlongs, it would seem little inferior to Buttermere or Loweswater, but in reality it is considerably smaller. For its size it is very deep, reaching a maximum of 180 ft. It is 208 ft. above sea-level, only 78 ft. above Windermere, thus showing how gentle is the fall of the Rotha. Its shape is a rough triangle, of which the N. side is ill-defined, and it rather gives one the idea of being squeezed into the lower end of the valley. The fells immediately surrounding it are low: Loughrigg at the foot, to which Silver How (W.) sends down a long, low, but beautifully wooded arm, and little White Moss on the E. In the centre is a solitary green island, the scattered firs on which compare unfavourably with the trim islets of Derwentwater and Windermere, but which the eye soon learns to love as a "familiar presence." Indeed the ordinary rules of criticism break down as regards Grasmere. In itself the lake is insignificant and has many



GRASMERE FROM RED BANK



## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

faults. But, while in most cases the valley is a sort of framework to set off the lake to advantage, here it is the valley itself which is the chief beauty, and the lake is one of its ornaments, indeed its principal ornament. Hence, though it is hard to get satisfactory views of the lake by itself, the views of lake and valley together are among the most beautiful in Lakeland. The finest is gained from *Loughbrigg Terrace*, where the lake is at our feet, with the valley beyond it. The peculiar charm of the valley it is difficult to account for. Few can stay at Grasmere for even a short time without contracting a special affection for it, surely not due to its associations alone. Part of the effect is expressed in the epithet "homelike," so often used of Grasmere. Also, though many scenes are grander and more beautiful, yet this seems the most *typical* of lake scenery, and it is easy to understand why Wordsworth should have fixed his home here, rather than by the shores of the more majestic lakes. The valley is brilliantly green, and, in spite of the many new villas, the effect is still pastoral, not park-like as in the lower reach of the Rotha. And, what is more, though there are more large houses than one could wish to see, yet they hardly mar the general effect. Houses are still effectively "scattered over the level" and "perched on the hillside." The one blot on the valley is the gap formed in the mountain background by the Dunmail Raise. Two of the fells are highly effective: on the E. the rich-coloured, smooth slopes of Fairfield, and on the W. the summit of Helm Crag, with its quaint rocks popularly known as the Lion and the Lamb.

## ENGLISH LAKES

No account of these lakes would be complete without some reference to *Wordsworth*, who is indeed the poet of all Lakeland, but in a more special sense of this quiet valley in the heart of which he dwelt so long. From 1799 to 1808 his home was at *Dove Cottage*, then he moved to *Allan Bank*, on the W. side of the valley. After three years (1811) he moved again to the Parsonage, near the churchyard, but, saddened by the deaths of two of his children, he left it in 1813, and took up his final residence at *Rydal Mount*, overlooking Rydal Water. Here he died in 1850, and was buried in Grasmere churchyard.

Of all these abodes, the keenest interest attaches to *Dove Cottage*, which has been purchased on behalf of the nation (*admission 6d*). Here the poet and his sister Dorothy had already lived for three years, when, in 1802, he brought his wife to join their happy home. Here too his genius was at its finest and his best poems were written. After the Wordsworths left it, the cottage was for many years the home of De Quincey. It is at Town End—a part of the valley now rather overcrowded with houses—at the N.E. corner of the lake and on the old or upper road. The loving and reverent care of friends has made the cottage look now as much as possible just as it did in Wordsworth's time. The furniture is in part original, in part brought from Rydal Mount; the walls are covered with portraits of Wordsworth's family and friends; and as many relics of the poet as could be gathered together have been collected here. On the ground floor are the parlour, with its stone floor and old

## GRASMERÉ AND RYDAL WATER

woodwork, Dorothy's bedroom, and the kitchen. The original wood staircase leads to the second floor. To the R. are the four original rooms; the principal sitting-room over the parlour, which is full of treasures, including a bookcase with all the *original* editions of the poet's works, and three covered chairs worked by the "Triad," *i.e.* Dora Wordsworth, Edith Southey and Sara Coleridge; Wordsworth's bedroom, with his own bed; the tiny guest-chamber, and a smaller bedroom, added by the Wordsworths and papered with newspapers by Dorothy herself. To the L. of the staircase are two rooms which were added long after the Wordsworths had left. They are now turned into a Wordsworth library and museum. Here, for instance, may be seen the poet's skates and his grandfather's sword. In the garden a still more exquisite pleasure awaits us. Here is made to live again the "plot of orchard-ground" where the poet watched the green linnet—

Beneath these fruit-tree boughs that shed  
Their snow-white blossoms on my head,

and to which he penned the poem, "Farewell thou little nook of mountain ground," when he left it awhile to fetch home his bride. Apple-trees, steps, rocks and well are as the poet left them, but the present arbour is in a different position from the old one.<sup>1</sup>

*Allan Bank* is passed in ascending Silver How, and *Rydal Mount* is close to the coach road,

<sup>1</sup> For many other interesting details see Prof. Knight's little book, "Dove Cottage, 1800-1900."

## ENGLISH LAKES

but kept strictly private. *Grasmere Church* has been described by the poet in Book V. of the *Excursion*. It is a plain rectangular building, with a low, square, battlemented tower. Inside it is divided into two by tiers of open arches, surmounted by "naked rafters intricately crossed." Though like all the Lakeland churches it has no architectural features, it is in harmony with its surroundings, and certainly adds to the spell which Grasmere exercises. It contains a marble monument to Wordsworth with medallion portrait and inscription by Keble. The Wordsworth graves are in the N.E. angle of the churchyard, beside the murmuring Rotha. Close by is the grave of Hartley Coleridge and a memorial of Arthur Clough, who was buried in Florence. The stone nearest the river only contains the names of the poet and his wife, William and Mary Wordsworth. On the others in order are those of his sister, the two children he lost in 1812, his daughter Dora (two tombstones) with her husband Ed. Quillinan, and step-daughter Rotha, his sister-in-law Sarah Hutchinson, and finally his youngest son William, with *his* wife and son.

Keep fresh the grass upon his grave,  
O Rotha, with thy living wave!  
Sing him thy best! for few or none  
Hear thy voice right now he is gone.

III. 1. *Round the two lakes* (6 m.). This is a charming walk, whatever variation be taken. From the village follow the road leading W. of the lake to the Red Bank pass. When near the top note a



## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

path R. leading to a seat above the road. Here is the beautiful *Red Bank* view of Grasmere (see Illustration). Returning to the road, go on a little to the C.T.C. danger-board. [It is indeed worth while to continue right to the top, where turn R. and walk a little further to a seat entitled "Rest and be thankful," which commands a good view over Langdale and Windermere. This will only add  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the walk.] Opposite the danger-board, turn L. into a lane between walls, which soon leads to *Loughrigg Terrace*, a path from which is obtained the best view of Grasmere (for details see general description). A little confusion has been caused by the name Red Bank, which is applied not merely to the slope just W. of the pass, but to the whole of this side of Loughrigg. Probably most writers, in talking of the Red Bank view, will mean not the one from the top of the pass, but from the terrace. It is therefore worth while pointing out that the views, though similar, are not identical. Thus the rich woods, which in the former view are in the foreground, are in the latter to the L., and do not obstruct the view of the lake. For this reason and others the terrace view may be considered *the* view of the lake. A little of Helvellyn appears beyond Seat Sandal, and of Lonscale Fell (the E. part of Skiddaw) over Dunmail Raise. The path keeps fairly high for a time till Rydal Water comes into view, to the banks of which it descends. [If the tourist wishes to walk round Grasmere only (4 m.), he must take a rough path L. to a plank-bridge over the Rotha between the two lakes, not far from where it flows into Rydal Water, beyond which the coach

## ENGLISH LAKES

road to Grasmere is joined.] The main path presently joins a quarry track which descends to Pelter Bridge, but it is preferable to turn L., before reaching it, to a foot-bridge just where the river issues from the lake. If it is wished to see *Rydal village* it is necessary to turn back a little R. The houses are picturesquely shrouded in trees, especially the beautiful wood of Rydal Hall. [For the falls see p. 80.] The church only dates from 1824. A little above it is *Rydal Mount*, the last house Wordsworth lived in. It is kept strictly private. [Close to Rydal Mount a pathway starts by which Grasmere may be reached by passing under the foot of Nab Scar.] Returning to the coach road we pass along the E. side of the lake. A little way on the L. is a rock with steps leading to it. This is called *Wordsworth's seat*, and was a favourite with the poet, but trees now interfere with the view. About half-way down the lake R. is *Nab Cottage*, where Hartley Coleridge, son of the great poet, lived and died. From the end of the lake there is the choice of three roads to Grasmere, which Dr Arnold used to call "Old Corruption," "Bit-by-bit Reform," and "Radical Reform." "*Old Corruption*" is the rough upper road leading across the neck of White Moss, the little hill in the angle of the two lakes. From the top there is a good retrospect over Rydal, but no particular view of Grasmere. The middle road starts a little further on, and passes by the *Wishing Gate*, the subject of one of Wordsworth's poems, whence there is a good view, though trees veil the lake too much. Then the road joins "Old Corruption" and passes by Dove

## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

Cottage to rejoin the coach road. The coach road, "Radical Reform," should be travelled at least once, because of the sudden view of Grasmere lake and valley which reveals itself directly the bend in the road is passed.

2. *Easedale Tarn* ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m.) is a favourite excursion. From Grasmere church start N., and avoid all turns L. until you cross the road which bounds the village, where go straight on, as a direction cut in stone indicates. After crossing a bridge over the Easedale Beck, avoid a turn R., and go on to where a guide-post directs you to recross the beck by a foot-bridge. [Carriages may be taken  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further, after which a path L. between two stone walls leads to a bridge where the original path is rejoined.] After this the path keeps the beck R. the whole way to the tarn. *En route* we pass *Sour Milk Gill*, a fine series of cascades, but with no setting of trees. Half a mile further we reach the tarn, lying in a basin 915 ft. above sea-level and surrounded by fells. To appreciate its dignity, descend to the promontory on the S. side, from which the majestic *Tarn Crag* appears to rise vertically from its N. bank. On the other sides the fells are less steep. It is also worth while to climb a few hundred feet up the S. fell so as to see properly the graceful shape of the tarn, which approximates to a figure of eight. The walk may be continued to the small but higher-placed *Codale Tarn* (1528 ft.), by crossing the principal beck which feeds Easedale Tarn, and then tracing it upward. From Codale Tarn Sergeant Man may be climbed, or the tourist may cross

## ENGLISH LAKES

Blea Rigg in a more or less S.W. direction, and reach Stickle Tarn (p. 110).

3. *Tongue Gill* ( $1\frac{3}{4}$  m.) is a miniature glen, exquisite in detail. It is passed during the ascent to Grisedale Tarn, but deserves a separate visit. The track to the pass leaves the Dunmail road just N. of the beck, and in about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m., at a cottage, a path descends R. into the bottom of the gill, and presently leads to a delightful waterfall, though on a small scale. Unfortunately the Manchester Corporation have run their aqueduct from Thirlmere directly in front of it. Though this might have been spared, it suggests a striking contrast. Here is the little brook, whose only mission is to give delight by its beauty, and which, in a short  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., will merge its identity in the Rotha; and there crossing it, is the stream just started on its 80 miles' journey, on an errand of simple usefulness.

IV. *The Grasmere Mountains.* 1. *Silver How* (1345 ft.) is the annual scene of the guides' race, an amusing event in Grasmere sports, which are the chief festival of Lakeland, and held in August. The difficulty with regard to this mountain lies not in climbing it, but in knowing when one has reached the top, for its upper part is a wilderness of hummocks. There are three points, over 1250 ft., between which the eye has some difficulty in judging. For convenience of reference, let us call these 1st, 2nd, and 3rd points. The 1st point (1300 ft.) appears the summit from below. It is the best point to aim at, since it commands a more immediate view over the lake. The 2nd point is further W., and not worth ascending. The

## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

3rd point, still further W., is the real summit, but is only recommended to those who intend to continue the walk to Blea Rigg. Start N. from the church, but soon turn L., and passing just N. of the Red Lion Hotel, keep straight on by a lane leading into the grounds of *Allan Bank*. When near the house the road turns R., and soon leaving a farm on the R., passes by a gate into a rough lane, from which another gate admits to the open fell. A path now ascends, with first a wall and then a plantation L., and then with a shallow ravine R. A little beyond the ravine, the 1st point, with a cairn, appears L., and the 2nd point nearly straight ahead. For the 3rd point, bend a little to the R. of the 2nd point, and then go straight on. But it is best to aim at the 1st point. Keep on the path till some hillocks are passed, then bend L. round the head of another ravine, and the cairn is soon reached, a fine coign of vantage. Grasmere and Rydal appear L. of Loughrigg; Elterwater and Loughrigg Tarns, with Windermere beyond, are R. of Loughrigg—a most graceful arrangement of these five sheets of water. From the 3rd point, Grasmere lake is not seen, though the valley is. Another, and somewhat shorter way up Silver How is as follows:—Take the road to the W. side of the lake, and at the landing-stages turn R. through a gate into a narrow, stony lane. This admits to the side of the hill where the guides' race is held, from which the 1st point may be scaled.

2. *Helm Crag* (1299), though it appears from Grasmere to be a detached summit, is really the craggy end of the ridge dividing the Easedale and

## ENGLISH LAKES

Greenburn valleys. Its top is an irregular ridge, running N. to S., with a fantastic group of rocks at either end. That on the S., visible from Grasmere, is usually called the "Lion and the Lamb," but Wordsworth called it "Sage Sidrophel," the astrologer, a sitting figure with his back turned on Grasmere. The rocks to the N. appear during the climb to the Dunmail Raise. At first they resemble a diminutive lady playing a large organ; then they assume the form of a lion. From about the top of the pass some resemblance may be traced to

The ancient woman  
Cowering beside the rifted cell;

a vision also due to Wordsworth's imagination. Finally, from the far side of the pass, they take the shape of a mortar. These strange rocks deserve a closer inspection. Take the Easedale road from Grasmere, and at the end of the carriage road turn R. between two houses, soon after which a guide-post points R. When the fell is reached, turn R. again, and climb by a path that first passes between a rock and a plantation, then on the L. side of a wall. At the highest point of the wall turn L., and climb by the ridge to the summit. The view is pretty, but somewhat restricted. Langdale Pikes rise effectively over Easedale Tarn. The rocks on the top will be found thrown about in wild confusion.

3. *High Raise* (2500) is the highest part of the long flat range of fells which extends N. from the Langdale Pikes, separating Grasmere and Thirlmere from Borrowdale and Derwentwater.

## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

Strictly speaking, it should be classed as a Borrowdale mountain, but it is more usually ascended from Grasmere. The summit is a barren tableland, with a few piles of crags rising above the general level. Of these the highest is High White Stones, but the most remarkable is Sergeant Man. The ascent to Sergeant Man may be either by Easedale and Codale Tarns (p. 149), or by Silver How and Blea Rigg (p. 151). But a finer ramble is to ascend by the Greenup Pass (p. 157), and descend by one of the above routes. At the top of the pass turn L., and climb. A wire fence leads to two rocky points; a third, which lies somewhat R. of the fence is *High White Stones*. The view is a grand panorama, the mighty fells W. being especially fine. The Langdale Pikes, at the end of the range, look like two hillocks. There is a beautiful view into Borrowdale, a strip of Derwentwater, and a peep into Wythburn. By traversing the plateau in a S.E. direction we reach *Sergeant Man* (2414), unmistakable for its curious conical shape. Windermere, Rydal Water, and Esthwaite are now in view; also Elterwater, and part of Stickle Tarn, lying under Pavey Ark, a projection of Thunacar Knott. The descent recommended is along Blea Rigg, with Stickle Tarn R. and Easedale Tarn L., and so over Silver How, descending by Allan Bank.

4. *Steel Fell* (1811) stands W. of Dunmail Raise. The climb is easy, but not remunerative. Leave Grasmere by the Easedale road, and after crossing the Easedale Beck, take the next turn R. This road passes R. of Helm Crag into the *Green-*

## ENGLISH LAKES

*burn Valley.* At the highest farm in the valley, strike up the long ridge R., which leads to the summit. The *stee*, or ladder-path, up this ridge, probably gave the mountain its name. From the top, Grasmere, Windermere, Esthwaite and Thirlmere are visible.

5. *Seat Sandal* (2415), on the E. of Dunmail Raise, is also an easy ascent not often made. Start by the route to the Grisedale Pass (p. 155), and when some distance up the fell side, diverge L. and strike for the top. Besides a grand fell view to the W. the following lakes are visible—Windermere, Esthwaite, Coniston, Grasmere and Ullswater, together with Easedale, Harrop and Grisedale Tarns.

6. *Fairfield* (2863), most versatile of mountains, turns to Grasmere a side which recalls neither the deep-set combe with its long arms which faces Ambleside nor the dark precipices which frown at the head of Deepdale and Grisedale. From Grasmere it shows only smooth, rich-coloured slopes, which dovetail into each other in a fascinating manner, almost concealing the deep recess of Greenhead Ghyll, beautifully described in Wordsworth's poem of *Michael*. To the S. are fir-woods, with some rocks called the *Butter Crag*s showing above them; to the N. the grass slopes are crowned by a group of rocks named *Stone Arthur*. The main ridge of Fairfield lies behind out of sight. The best climb is by Stone Arthur. Leave Grasmere by the N. road, and just before the Swan Hotel turn R. into a lane which leads to the open fell, not far from the lower end of Greenhead Ghyll. Climb the fell with ghyll R., and after crossing a tributary gill,



## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

turn L. for Stone Arthur. From this point keep ascending nearly N. for a good  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. The main ridge is reached at Great Rigg (2513), beyond which is the flat top of Fairfield. (For full description see p. 88.)

The descent may be varied in many ways. (a) Descend to Grisedale Tarn and return by Tongue Gill. (b) Retrace the ridge S. and descend R. from the depression between Heron Pike and Lord Crag, keeping the Butter Crag and little Alcock Tarn R., and Dunney Beck L. Some way down a path will be struck leading to the point where "Old Corruption" joins "Bit-by-bit Reform" (p. 148). (c) Retrace the ridge to Nab Scar and descend L. to Rydal.

7. *Helvellyn* (3118) should be climbed from Patterdale, but convenience leads many to climb it from Grasmere. The route is up the Grisedale Pass (p. 156) till Grisedale Tarn is reached, when take the part zig-zagging up *Dolly Waggon Pike*, the fell to the L. This is the steep part of the climb. From the top almost everything is in view which can be seen from Helvellyn, and Easedale Tarn in addition. The summit is now reached by walking N. for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. along the main ridge, on which it is the third point, Dolly Waggon Pike being the first. By walking near the precipitous side of the mountain (R.) grand views are obtained of Grisedale, and the three fine ridges which descend into it from Helvellyn, the last being Striding Edge (for the view see p. 192).

V. 1. *Grasmere to Patterdale by the Grisedale Pass* (8 m.). This is a first-rate walk in

## ENGLISH LAKES

all but the view of Ullswater, which concludes it, and which does not reveal the true beauties of the lake. The ascent from Grasmere is among green slopes, but after Grisedale Tarn is reached the character of the pass changes, and the descent is between grand crags on both sides.

Take the N. road from Grasmere for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the bridge over Tongue Gill Beck. Cross the beck, and passing a cottage, turn into a gate R. just beyond it. This admits to a lane which keeps Tongue Gill (p. 150) on the R. and leads to the open fell. Here take the track L. of the Tongue, and after crossing a small beck, turn a little R. up the slope. No mistake can be made if it be remembered that we have not to climb Seat Sandal, the fell on whose slopes we are, but keeping well to the R. of it, to bend round to the depression between it and Fairfield. As we ascend Grasmere looks better and better, and both the "lion rocks" on Helm Crag are visible. Presently the path is indistinct, until it runs above some rocks, where it becomes clear again. On nearing the top of the pass (1929 ft.) the Tongue Beck is seen below, making some cascades, and there is a retrospective view of Coniston Water.

From the top *Grisedale Tarn* appears lying effectively between Fairfield, Seat Sandal, and Dolly Waggon. No precipices descend to its shores; it is surrounded by slopes of rough grass. The descent of the pass is R. with a view of Ullswater beyond it. Cross the beck where it leaves the tarn, and turn R. (L. for Helvellyn). The upper part of the descent is wild and rocky. To the R.

## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

are the precipices of Fairfield and St Sunday Crag. To the L. are passed three precipitous ridges descending from Helvellyn, separated by huge coves. The last ridge is Striding Edge, which bounds the lower part of the valley. The view of Ullswater soon disappears. After descending about a mile a hut is reached; beyond which cross the beck descending from Ruthwaite Cove, avoiding a path which crosses to the R. of the main beck. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further down cross by a foot-bridge, a little before the stream from Nethermost Cove is reached, and keep R. of the valley for the rest of the walk. The lower reach is green and pastoral, with Place Fell rising beyond its foot. When the Patterdale road is reached, Patterdale is a short  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. R., and Glenridding about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. L.

2. *Grasmere to Borrowdale by Far Easedale and Greenup Edge* (7 m. to Stonethwaite). This is the shortest foot route between Grasmere and Borrowdale. The upper part is somewhat dull and tiresome, but Easedale is interesting, and the descent to Borrowdale beautiful. The difficulty of returning makes it less convenient than Grisedale Pass for a day's excursion from Grasmere, but it may be recommended as a route to High White Stones (p. 153). Take the Easedale road (p. 149) and at the end of the carriage road turn R. between two houses, soon after which a guide-post directs L. up the valley. In about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. a slight rock barrier is crossed. The valley we are now in is really Easedale, but the celebrity of Easedale Tarn, which lies in one of its tributary valleys, has robbed it of its name, and it is now known as Far Easedale.

## ENGLISH LAKES

In  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further the beck is crossed at Stythwaite Steps, above which the valley, now wild and treeless, narrows awhile and then opens again. The upper reach is striking, with Ferngill Crag L. and Calf Crag R. By this time the path has grown too intermittent for guidance, but the route is clear, and a prominent guide-post visible ahead at the end of the valley indicates the point to be aimed at. When the climb to the pass begins, bear L. to avoid a ravine, and then climb a grassy slope to the top. The valley below us is the upper part of Wythburn, which falls to Thirlmere, and therefore has to be crossed, not descended, a point to be carefully noted, especially in misty weather. Descend straight to the beck, and then ascend again, bending to the R. of some craggy ground, and then inclining slightly L. The final ascent is marked by small direction-cairns. We are now on *Greenup Edge* (about 2000 ft.), a slight depression between Ullscarf R. and High Raise L. From the top Bassenthwaite appears, and a grand circle of the W. fells, from Glaramara to Skiddaw. Descend first nearly N., in the direction of Bassenthwaite. The direction-cairns continue, but stop short near Lining Crag, a small detached rock which we leave on the L. The route is now clear down Greenup Gill, beyond which a beautiful view of Borrowdale appears. Eagle Crag towers grandly L. Some way down the path recommences, passes through three gates and into a lane which keeps to the R. of the beck till close to Stonethwaite, then crosses it by a bridge. Rosthwaite is now 1 m. distant.

## GRASMERE AND RYDAL WATER

3. *Grasmere to Langdale.* (a) *By coach road.* Take the W. side of the lake and ascend

Red Bank pass. At the top the road forks. The L. branch descends to Skelwith, passing close by Loughrigg Tarn; the R. passes the mansion High Close, and skirting the hillside in descending, joins the road to Dungeon Ghyll at Chapel Stile.

(b) *By the fells.* The best route by Easedale, Codale and Stickle Tarns, has been sufficiently indicated on p. 116, but many other pleasant routes across parts of Silver How and Blea Rigg can be devised, for which no directions are required.

4. *Grasmere to Ambleside* (4 m.). This is straight along the coach road and needs no further description. (See p. 91.)

5. *Grasmere to Wythburn* (3 $\frac{3}{4}$  m.). This is part of the Ambleside to Keswick coach road, which, after traversing the whole of Grasmere, climbs out of it by the *Dunmail Raise* pass (782 ft.), between Steel Fell (L.) and Seat Sandal (R.). During the ascent the retrospective views of Grasmere are poor, and the principal interest is supplied by the changing forms of the rocks on Helm Crag (fully described on p. 152). At the top the road passes out of Westmoreland into Cumberland. Here a barrow of stones commemorates the traditional site of the defeat of Dunmail, king of Cumbria, by King Edmund in 945. It is not an unlikely place for the battle to have occurred, but the popular tradition is misleading. Dunmail, or rather Donal, for the names are identical, was not the last king of a free British Cumbria, but a scion of the Scotch royal

## ENGLISH LAKES

family, holding the country as a dependency of Scotland; nor was he killed in the battle, for he is heard of afterwards at Rome. Finally the question whether or no Edmund ceded Cumbria to Scotland, as the Saxon chronicle asserts, is of little importance, for it remained, as it had been before, subject to that country.

There is a beautiful view of Thirlmere, with Lonscale Fell behind it, and Skiddaw visible a little L. The fells to the R. beyond Seat Sandal are the Helvellyn range, the fourth in order being the one connected with the summit, which is not seen. After about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. descent the road forks, that to the L. going W. of Thirlmere, that to the R. to Wythburn. (See next chapter.)

## CHAPTER VI

### THIRLMERE (MAP 7)

I. *Approaches.* This lake is usually approached either from the N. (p. 258) or the S. (p. 159) by the Windermere and Keswick coach road, and indeed most tourists only see the lake when travelling between these two places. Formerly the road ran on the E. side of the lake only, and travellers by coach were, of course, told that no one could really appreciate its beauty unless he had walked along its W. side. Now, however, coach roads run on both sides, thus rendering the lake

## THIRLMERE

more accessible than any other, and the tourist who has done the journey by coach in both directions on different sides, or who has cycled round the lake, cannot be reproached with not having properly seen it. The inns at Wythburn and Thirlspot are the only abodes by the lake where a prolonged stay can be made, but all that is worth seeing can be readily explored by residents at Grasmere, especially if they are cyclists.

II. THIRLMERE was originally  $2\frac{3}{4}$  m. long and 3 furlongs broad at its widest part. It was 108 ft. deep and 533 ft. above sea-level, the second highest placed of the lakes, the first being Haweswater, which Thirlmere resembled both in size and general characteristics. Both are long, narrow lakes, deep-set in winding valleys; and Thirlmere used to show, as Haweswater does, a curious narrowing of width about two-thirds of the way down. But both the size and shape of Thirlmere have been much altered by the works which have turned it into a reservoir for supplying Manchester with water. Now that the alterations are completed, it is well to consider dispassionately what has been lost. On the whole, while we devoutly hope that never again may violent hands be laid on one of the lakes, there may be some feeling of relief also that the matter is no worse than it is. It may freely be acknowledged at once that the excellent road which the corporation has constructed on the W. side of the lake has gone some way to reconcile visitors to the changes made, which, in the main, are as follows:—An embankment has been built at the N. end of the

## ENGLISH LAKES

lake, with an ugly little tower upon it, and there is a similar tower over the straining well near the S. end, where the water leaves the lake. But fortunately neither of these is very prominent. The result of the embankment has been to raise the level of the lake by about 20 ft., adding a full half-mile to its length at the S. end, and making the breadth more uniform, *i.e.* from 2 to 3 furlongs, by submerging the lower parts of the valley at the sides. One effect of this is that the lake at present suffers from the absence of a natural bank, *i.e.* an outline curved and softened by the ceaseless fret of its waves. Time will remedy this, but a more permanent loss is that of the ancient shape of the lake, which, with its curious narrowing in the centre, was fancifully compared to the "neck and breast of a swan." Many deplore this as a wrong, yet it is one of those

Wrongs which Nature scarcely seems to heed.

For the enlarged lake is not shapeless, but has adapted itself to the curves of the narrow valley it now almost entirely fills, and, cradled as of old among its mountains, is still worth coming from far to see.

The lake is narrower in proportion to its length than any of the others, and depends for its effect, not as most lakes, on the mountains at its head or foot, for the valley in which it lies is open both at top and bottom, but on the beauty and grandeur of its flanking mountains. On the E. runs the range of Helvellyn, on the W. the Armboth fells. In some of the views of the lake these overlap



## THIRLMERE

at the end of the vista, and thus make any further background unnecessary. The slopes of Helvellyn on this side are mostly of bare grass. They are indeed majestic, but the upper part of the mountain is not seen, nor is its precipitous character revealed. Towards the N. the lower slopes are wooded, and presently they recede a little from the lake, leaving room for the beautiful little hill, Great How (1092), wooded from head to foot, which rises from the shore at the N.E. corner. The Armboth fells in themselves are monotonous, but the side they turn to the lake is very pleasing, and diversified with fine crags. Near the S. end is Bull Crag (700); in the centre is *Fisher Crag* (1380), and towering over the N. end is the columnar *Raven Crag* (1400). A little S. of Fisher Crag is Launchey Gill, a beautiful ravine with a waterfall visible at the top, and just N. of it is Fisher Gill, almost hidden in the luxuriant fir-woods. These features are well seen from the E. bank, but the finest views of the lake are got from the W. bank, near its foot, with Helvellyn as a background. It may be added that the best views of the lake from above are from about half-way up the ascent of Helvellyn from Wythburn, and from the top of Blencathara.

III. *Round the Lake* (9 m.). The remaining points of interest in the valley will be best explained by describing the coach road down one side of the lake and up the other. About a mile N. of Dunmail Raise is the little hamlet of *Wythburn*, named from the principal beck which feeds the lake, and descends from a valley L. of

## ENGLISH LAKES

the road, between Steel Fell and Ullscarf. Opposite to the Nag's Head Inn is the small unpretentious church, which has been sung by famous bards. Wordsworth, in the *Waggoner*, aptly describes it as

Wythburn's modest house of prayer,  
As lowly as the lowliest dwelling.

Hartley Coleridge is more grandiloquent, and perhaps less satisfactory in sentiment. His concluding stanza runs thus:—

Humble it is and meek and very low,  
And speaks its purpose by a single bell;  
But God Himself, and He alone can know  
If spiry temples please Him half as well.

It has been called the smallest church in England, but even before its chancel was enlarged it covered twice the area of at least three churches in the S. counties.<sup>1</sup> It is now not even the smallest in Lakeland, since Wasdale Church is still smaller.

A little further we come to the E. side of the enlarged lake. The cottage W. of the road is the *Cherry Tree*, also described in the *Waggoner*, but no longer an inn. The old road is now submerged for some distance, including the "rock of names," on which were the initials of Wordsworth, his wife and sister, and Coleridge. The fragments of the rock containing the names have been rescued, and are built into a little cairn, which is placed on a boulder above the road, just beyond the Manchester straining-well. The lake now is very beautiful, with Bull and Fisher Crags beyond it,

<sup>1</sup> Lullington (Sussex), St Lawrence's (Ventnor), and Culbone (Exmoor).

## THIRLMERE

rising from thickly-wooded slopes. Half-a-mile further notice on the opposite side two islets and a fine promontory, caused by the raising of the level. Soon afterwards the road leaves the lake, and passes over a minor watershed into the beautiful *Vale of St John*, the whole length of which is well seen. To the R. is the continuation of the Helvellyn range, and below it stands the celebrated *Castle Rock*; the enchanted towers of Scott's romantic poem, the *Bridal of Triermain*. Blencathara stands grandly at the foot of the valley. To the L. is Great How, wooded to the top, and beyond it the similar Wren Crag, but not so well wooded. Between them St John's beck, otherwise the Bure, the stream by which Thirlmere discharges its waters, enters the valley on its way to join the Greta. At the head is the hamlet of *Thirlspot*, with a good little inn. A mile after passing it the road turns L. out of the vale. After crossing one bridge, and before Smeathwaite bridge over the Bure is reached, take the road R. From this point the Castle Rock is more effective than ever. The road now passes over the embankment, from which there is a good view up the lake. Great How, close at hand, shows a wooded side as fair as that which it turns to the Vale of St John. We now join the Keswick road, and turn L. down the W. side of the lake just below

The awful form  
Of Raven Crag, black as a storm

(see frontispiece). During the next mile the lake

## ENGLISH LAKES

looks its loveliest. [The full-length view of the illustration is not taken from the road, but gained by going back a little on the Keswick road, and partly climbing the fell-side W.] But the views from the road are quite as beautiful. Helvellyn towers L., with a wooded knoll at its foot, and Fisher Crag is prominent R. At first the view extends to Dunmail Raise, but, as we go S., the flanking hills overlap, thus forming a more effective background. In  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. we pass the haunted *Armboth House*, where a midnight marriage festival was interrupted by the murder of the bride. The tragic scene is at intervals re-enacted, with mysterious lights and ghastly revelry. Here the lake used to be so narrow that a bridge crossed it. Next are passed the streams from Fisher and Launchey Gills, of which the thick woods allow but little view; but Fisher Crag, between them, is well seen. Then we round the promontory at the foot of Bull Crag, from which there is a view down the lake, with Blencathara beyond. The head of the lake is soon passed. Close to it is a collection of farm-buildings, called the City. Then we cross Dob Gill, the stream from Harrop Tarn, which used to join the Wyth Burn, but now flows directly into the lake. Wyth Burn itself is next crossed, and the main road rejoined, between Wythburn village and Dunmail Raise.

IV. *The Thirlmere Mountains.* 1. *Helvellyn* (3118) is fully described on p. 189. There are two ways of ascending it on the Thirlmere side. (a) *From Wythburn.* The path starts just N. of the church, and is hardly mistakable. When



THIRLMERE AND HELVELLYN



## THIRLMERE

about 1500 ft. high it bends R. to a rocky projection, whence there is a fine view of Thirlmere, with Skiddaw beyond. Then it bends L. for the summit. Just before the ridge is reached there is a spring of mountain water. The summit is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further N. This is the shortest route for the top, but is used more frequently for descending than for ascending. (b) *From Thirlspot*: The pony-track starts behind the inn, and first bears L. nearly to a ravine called Fisher Gill, in order to avoid some crags in front, then climbs in the direction of the Gill to the top of *Whiteside* (2832), whence a ridge walk due S. leads first to the Low Man, and then to the summit. The track is but faintly marked.

2. *The Armboth Fells* are the N. termination of the range which, starting at the Langdale Pikes, is continued in High Raise and Ullscarf, separating the valleys of Grasmere and Thirlmere from Borrowdale and Derwentwater. This is the least interesting line of fells in Lakeland. Their lower slopes indeed often show great beauty, but their higher parts are but a featureless tableland, and at the N. end the boggy ground makes bad walking. Most tourists will have had quite enough of these fells after traversing one of the tracks just about to be described.

V. 1. *Thirlmere to Watendlath and Keswick* (a) *by Harrop and Blea Tarns*, (b) *by the Armboth Fells direct*. These tracks are the shortest routes between Thirlmere and Borrowdale. They are fearfully boggy and of little interest. They are, however, easy to follow, having been lately marked out with white direction-cairns.

## ENGLISH LAKES

(a) Leave the W. road, when S. of the lake and about 250 yds. S. of Dob Gill, by a gate which directs you to Watendlath. On entering the gate do not take the cart road, but turn *at once* sharp R. and ascend by a path marked out by the cairns to *Harrop Tarn*, a poor little sheet of water, much choked by reeds. The path skirts the N. bank, ascends R. of the middle one of the three becks which feed it, then turns a little R. and climbs the ridge. Looking back, Harrop Tarn is more pleasing, with Wythburn below and Helvellyn rising beyond. *Blea Tarn* now comes into view (L.), a largish piece of water, but with no surroundings to lend it dignity nor beauty. At the same time appears a grand array of fells from Great Gable to Skiddaw. The beck from Blea Tarn flows to Watendlath, but the path keeps well to the R. the whole way on the high ground above the valley. Presently there is a beautiful view of the valley, tarn and hamlet of Watendlath, but do not be in a hurry to descend till a guide-post is reached, making the junction of the two fell-routes. Then turn L. and go straight down the slope. [Watendlath is 5 m. from Keswick, see p. 235.]

(b) Leave the W. road by a gate exactly opposite Armboth House. This leads through some sheep-pens into a path which climbs Fisher Gill with the stream L. When a gate admits to the open fell, a line of cairns directs across the very boggy ground to a large cairn on the summit level. Here there is a grand panorama-view of distant mountains. The line of cairns continues in the same direction, and leads straight down to Watendlath.



## ULLSWATER

Matthew Arnold, in his poem of *Resignation*, describes a walk which he took with his father and sister from Wythburn Inn to Watendlath. His account presents several difficulties, and is hardly detailed enough for us to decide by what route he crossed the fells.

2. *Thirlmere to Grasmere.* This is unmistakable, over the Dunmail Raise. For details see reverse route, p. 159.

3. *Thirlmere to Keswick* (5 m.) The two coach roads which pass Thirlmere unite about 1 m. N. of the lake, near the fourth milestone from Keswick. Immediately we cross a very low watershed into the tame Naddle (= Nathdale) Valley. Blencathara and Skiddaw are well seen, the latter showing a plainer "double front" than it does from Keswick. Shoulthwaite Gill is passed L. Presently the road climbs out of the valley on the L. to Castlerigg, whence, during the descent to Keswick, Derwentwater and its circle of fells comes grandly into view.

## CHAPTER VII

### ULLSWATER

I. *Approaches.* Hemmed in between the two great mountain-ranges on the E. and W., Ullswater is only approachable by carriage roads on the N. and S. On the S. the important Kirkstone Pass road (p. 70) communicates with

## ENGLISH LAKES

the Windermere and Ambleside districts. By this route the vast majority of tourists approach the lake, and, assuming that they have come to see it, great in most cases must be their disappointment. They see indeed a fair expanse of water, with Place Fell rising grandly from it, and they do their best to admire it, but they do not somehow recognise the lake which many competent judges have preferred to Windermere and Derwentwater. A like experience awaits the pedestrian who approaches by the Griesdale Pass (p. 155) or the Sticks Pass (p. 258). In fact Ullswater, like all lakes, should be first seen from the foot, *i.e.* from the N. In this direction it is hard to decide between two first-rate approaches, from Penrith to Pooley Bridge, followed by the glorious sail up the lake, and from Troutbeck Station by Dockray, which descends to its shores just at the point which best displays its beautiful upper reach. The tourist who can only spare one day for the lake should come from Keswick by one of these routes.

1. *Penrith to Ullswater by Pooley Bridge* (6 m.). *Penrith*, on the main L. & N. W. R., is a small Cumberland town of considerable interest. Opposite the station are the ruins of the castle, built, like most of the town, of red sandstone. It seems to have been built after a raid of the Scotch in 1346 had laid waste the town. Here Richard III. dwelt when Duke of Gloucester, and made himself strangely popular, as he did also in Yorkshire. The castle was finally dismantled by the Roundheads. The church was rebuilt in 1722, but contains two scraps of old glass with portraits

Uc

ham

150

G

14

urban

10

in P

Lon

ull

pagl

Fel

2150

pund

ony

## ENGLISH LAKES

---

## ULLSWATER

of Richard II. and Cicely Neville, mother of Edward IV. In the churchyard are two remarkable monuments called the *Giant's Grave* and the *Giant's Thumb*. It seems certain that in common with the Gosforth Cross (p. 315) they are Scandinavian. Sir Walter Scott never passed through Penrith without visiting these strange memorials. About  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of the town is *Penrith Beacon*, a hill of 937 ft., worth ascending, and formerly used as a beacon station. Coaches drive from Penrith to Pooley Bridge in connection with the Ullswater steamer. The first mile is S. along the "Great North Road." We cross the Eamont and leave Cumberland for Westmoreland. A little further the Pooley Bridge road turns off R. Just at the turn on the L. hand is *King Arthur's Round Table*, a grass-grown circular rampart, with ditch *inside* and two entrances. It is nearly perfect, but partly interrupted by the road. Its history and purpose are very uncertain. Equally puzzling is *Maybrough*, which is soon passed on the R. It is a much larger affair, a circular embankment made of pebbles, now planted with trees, and with only one opening towards the E. In the centre is a solitary monolith 10 ft. high. Mr. R. S. Ferguson considers it neolithic. After these antiquities are passed there is nothing of interest till Pooley Bridge is reached, and the lower end of Ullswater appears. The steamer pier is just beyond.

2. *Troutbeck Station to Ullswater by Dockray* (8 m.). Troutbeck Station, which must not be confused with the Windermere Troutbeck, is

## ENGLISH LAKES

8 m. from Keswick and 9 m. from Penrith. A coach runs to Ullswater from it in connection with the trains from Keswick. The first 4 m. to Dockray are quite without interest. The road runs S. over a dreary common, with the end of Helvellyn range R. and Mell Fell (1760) L., a much abused hill, looking like a gigantic mushroom without a stalk, and a few dreary trees like pines stuck into it. Presently from behind it emerges Little Mell Fell, a miniature copy of it. After a slight fall to Matterdale End turn R., and immediately again L., then through Matterdale to Dockray, where the long descent to the lake begins by a well-made new road. In a mile the lake is reached,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ullswater Hotel at its head. (For full description of views see Section II.)

II. 1. ULLSWATER is in size the second of the lakes. In length ( $7\frac{1}{2}$  m.) it is only exceeded by Windermere; in maximum breadth (5 f.) by Derwentwater and Bassenthwaite as well. In height above the sea it comes third (476 ft.), being inferior only to its neighbours on either side, Haweswater and Thirlmere. The lakes facing N. are highest placed, being farthest from the sea. In maximum depth it is also third (205 ft.), the two deeper lakes being Wastwater and Windermere.

In many respects Ullswater may be compared with Windermere. Both are long, narrow, winding lakes, the lower ends of which lie in comparatively level country, while their heads run up into the heart of lofty mountains. Yet in reality the contrasts are so much greater that the two lakes belong

## ULLSWATER

to quite different types. Instead of gently winding, Ullswater makes two sharp bends, which divide it into three distinct reaches. This peculiarity and the way in which the fells closely pen the upper end make it hardly possible to find a view-point from which the whole lake is visible. The shores are far from straight, but they are sinuous rather than indented; indeed Ullswater imitates the curves of a river far more than Windermere. The principal exceptions are (1) the deep bay of Howtown Wyke, S. of the lower reach, with the promontory of Skelly Neb opposite it, curiously corresponding in shape; (2) the deltas formed by the Aira and Martindale Becks in the middle reach; and the Glenridding Beck in the upper reach, and (3) the E. coast of the upper reach under Place Fell and Birk Fell, which is really highly indented. In the upper reach also are the islets, which, though diminutive in size, count for something in the *tout ensemble*. They rise steeply from deep water. To understand the other features of the lake, we must consider the character of its basin. This is formed by the two parallel mountain-ranges of Helvellyn (W.) and High Street (E.), which run practically N. and S. about 6 m. apart. Northwards, these ranges run down to the flatter country in which the lower end of the lake also lies; southwards the Helvellyn range is continued S.E. by Fairfield and Red Screes to the Kirkstone Pass, from which again Caudale Moor runs N.E. to join the High Street range. In the upper part of the basin so formed lies Patterdale, in the lower part Ullswater. The scenery of both lake and valley, however, is deter-

## ENGLISH LAKES

mined, not so much by the main mountain-ranges as by the remarkable lateral ridges which they throw out, and which are loftiest and grandest close to the head of the lake. The unique position of the lake with regard to its basin also greatly influences its character. The upper reach continues more or less the direction of Patterdale, that is, roughly speaking, parallel to the enclosing mountain-chains. But the middle reach bends very decidedly to the E., a tendency continued, though less decidedly, by the lower reach. This bend carries the lake away from the Helvellyn range close to the High Street range, so that its main direction is not parallel to the enclosing fells, but in a way aslant them, the foot resting close to the end of High Street, while the head comes near to Helvellyn. Thus as we sail up the lake, in the lower reach the end of High Street is close on the L. and low hills R.; in the middle reach the mass of Helvellyn stands right at the end, and the lake seems to run up close under it; then finally the upper reach turns S. away from Helvellyn, but is closely hemmed in by the great mountains which form parts of the lateral ranges referred to above, especially by St Sunday Crag and Glenridding Screes on the W. and Place Fell on the E., the only direction in which the mountains retire being the strath of Patterdale. None of the larger English Lakes has its head so grandly locked in mountains, and there are some who think this feature entitles the "Imperial Lake of Patterdale" to claim superiority over the rest.

2. *Sail up the Lake.* The steamer starts from



## ULLSWATER

the foot of the lake, close to the little wooded hill of Dunmallet. The *lower reach* has not, like the lower part of Windermere, the distinctive note of Lakeland; but it is a pleasant introduction to scenes of greater beauty. The R. bank is merely pretty, with woods and low hills, but on the L. is the termination of the High Street range close at hand. At the top of the reach stands Hallin Fell, while R. in the distance the absence of intervening hills allows the Helvellyn range to show. At the end of the reach we put into *Howtown*, a small hamlet at the entrance to Fusedale, which is seen with High Street in profile beyond. Rounding the low but well-shaped Hallin Fell we are in the *middle reach*, the longest and deepest. Beyond Hallin Fell is a depression, through which the united waters of three Martindale glens reach the lake. After this the fells rise sharply and continuously from its very edge. First come Sleet Fell and Long Crag, then the higher Birk Fell, over which appears the mighty bulk of Place Fell. On the R. bank are the beautifully wooded slopes of Gowbarrow and Glencoin Parks. At the end of the reach stands the Helvellyn group, with the highest point well in the centre, and the peaked summit of Catchedicam advanced in front. This is perhaps the only really effective view of Helvellyn which can be got without climbing. It is one which stirs the imagination, for the lake appears about to wind into the recesses of the highest mountains. After partly rounding Birk Fell the view in front opens up still further. At the end of the reach "low Glencoin" is fully displayed, and the opening of

## ENGLISH LAKES

Glenridding shows itself. Between them are the lofty Glenridding Screes, the steep side of which, dropping to the lake, is thickly clothed with wood, except where the beautiful Stybarrow Crag shows itself. Above still tower majestic Helvellyn and Catchediacam, while to the L. are the precipices of Fairfield, and further L. St Sunday Crag, after which the slope of Birk Fell on our L. abruptly closes the view. It may be felt that at this point the grandeur of the lake reaches its climax, for, as we round Silver Hill, the beautiful little promontory below Birk Fell, and enter the *upper and shortest reach*, Helvellyn and Fairfield disappear. The head of the lake is now before us, a scene of great beauty and dignity, and which can be seen from nowhere so well as from the steamer. Unlike the great views of Windermere and Derwentwater, it is a near view mainly, and composed of comparatively few features. To the L. the craggy side of Place Fell rises from the lake to the height of over 2000 ft. Next to it comes a beautiful view of Patterdale, with a vista of mountains beyond, of which Caudale Moor is the most prominent. Further R. the shores of the lake are beautifully wooded at the entrance to Grisedale, while above them, quite near at hand, towers St Sunday Crag with its 2700 ft. Finally comes the opening of Glenridding, flanked by two massive lateral ridges descending from Helvellyn—Birkhouse Moor, which shows behind it and finally descends to the prettily wooded little Hall Bank (L.), and Glenridding Screes on the R., with its wooded slopes and Stybarrow Crag. Beautiful though the

## ULLSWATER

view is, it is something of a disappointment that Helvellyn should be hidden behind two subordinate fells belonging to the same mountain mass. And though there are many elements of soft beauty, yet so many stern crags and bare hillsides, rising close at hand, particularly the steep rocky Place Fell and the rounded and high-shouldered St Sunday Crag, add an element of severity. There are minds to whom this self-restraint on Nature's part may seem a higher type of excellence than the *abandon* with which she has lavished gifts on Derwentwater and Windermere.

3. *Descent to the Lake from Dockray.* The stream forming Aira Force is crossed at Dockray, and descends on our R. [Those who are only spending the day at Ullswater should see the force before proceeding up the lake.] As we descend, both the middle and upper reaches of the lake appear simultaneously. Across the middle reach are seen Long Crag and Sleet Fell; the "dodds" of Place Fell, with Hallin Fell farther L., and between them the valley by which the Martindale streams reach the lake, with the long range of High Street as a background. The upper reach is most beautiful. On the far side is Birk Fell with Place Fell behind it, the promontory of Silver Hill beneath them concealing Patterdale. In the distance is Red Screes, and nearer on the R. St Sunday Crag. Nearer still are the ridges descending from Helvellyn, with the openings of the three valleys which are separated by them. The wooded slope of Glenridding Screes with Stybarrow Crag gleaming white on its side is most effective. Much

## ENGLISH LAKES

of Glencoin is visible, and Glencoin Park is an excellent foreground. Patterdale does not appear till after the shore of the lake is reached.

III. *Round the Lake* (20 m.). From Patterdale there is a good road along the N. bank to Pooley Bridge (10 m.), and a fair road from Pooley Bridge to Howtown (4 m.). This the cyclist would do well to make a separate excursion of, returning by the steamer. Between Howtown and Patterdale there is only a footpath (6 m.). This must by no means be missed, but it may be combined with a walk through Boredale, or an ascent of Place Fell. It is a delightful ramble for pedestrians down the N. bank as far as Gowbarrow Park, but it is hardly worth while going further on foot, certainly no further than Hallsteads.

Starting from Patterdale by the road we reach the lake immediately. There is just one peep of Grisedale L. before the thick-growing trees hide it. In one mile the hamlet of *Glenridding* is reached, at the entrance of the valley so-called, up which there is a good view. R. of the road are the Ullawater Hotel, with the steam-boat pier, a comfortable Temperance Hotel, and a row of lodgings. The road now enters the thick woods, which clothe the steep sides of Glenridding Scree, and soon reaches *Stybarrow Crag*. The white surface of the crag itself, gleaming amid its thick setting of trees, is to the L. of the road, which runs between it and the lake. Between road and lake are some pleasant lower rocks, which a familiar photograph ingeniously unites with the crag in the background. Walks

## ULLSWATER

and seats make the spot one to linger in. This narrow defile may be called the Thermopylæ of Lakeland, for here the statesmen of Patterdale, under a valiant leader named Mounsey, the first of the "Kings of Patterdale," repulsed a band of marauding Scotch. The woods accompany us as far as Glencoin, up which there is a good view. Note also from this point the view down the middle reach. There are few features, but the unbroken expanse of 4 m. of water, stretching straight away from the eye, gives the same charm as in the views down Coniston and up Bassenthwaite. Glencoin Park, a pleasant rambling-ground, is now L., and a little further we reach the best place on the bank for the view of the lake-head. The details will be now familiar—Place Fell—Patterdale with Caudale Moor behind—St Sunday Crag—the little wooded Hall Bank—and Glenridding Screes with Stybarrow Crag below. In the centre of the lake is a little gem-like islet. In  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Patterdale the road to Dockray branches L. Directly afterwards we reach the *Aira Beck*, and crossing the bridge turn L. for *Aira Force* [visitors are often rowed to this point from the head of the lake]. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. walk up a fascinating dingle leads to the Force, one of the most striking lake waterfalls, and made accessible by paths and bridges. Its descent of about 70 ft. is continuous, not broken by an intermediate pool, as at Stock Gill and Rydal. When the water is low, it falls into the chasm sideways, which has a strange effect. On the one side the cliff is clad with trees, on the other with only moss and fern. The fall is the

## ENGLISH LAKES

scene of Wordsworth's *Somnambulist*, the story of which is wholly imaginary, and, written as it was when the poet's powers were failing, has hardly succeeded in throwing an atmosphere of romance round the spot. A little N. of the beck is *Lyulph's Tower*, traditionally the site of the castle of a baron called L'ulph, from whom the lake may take its name. The present quaint and ivy-mantled building is modern. There is nothing to see inside, and visitors are requested not to call.

The road now runs into *Gowbarrow Park*, a beautiful rambling-ground, stretching far up the fells. The views of the lake from it are thought by some to be even superior to those from Glencoin Park. (See illustration, in which the distant fell is Red Screes. The views from higher ground are still finer.) We are again in Wordsworth's footsteps, for it was on April 15th, 1802, as we learn from his sister's diary, that he saw "beside the lake, beneath the trees," the "host of golden daffodils" which he has immortalised. Presently the road reaches *Hallsteads*, whence there is the grand view up the middle reach, with Helvellyn and Catbedicam rising beyond. The road now passes along the less interesting lower reach. The hamlet of Watermillock is passed, and there is nothing to note till the foot of the lake is reached, where we are close to *Dunmallet*, a round wooded hill with traces of a camp on its top, ascended by Gray and by Charles Dickens. At *Pooley Bridge* we cross the Eamont, the stream which issues from the lake, and turn R. at a fork just beyond the church. The road soon turns R. again, and



ULLSWATER, FROM GOWBARROW PARK





## ULLSWATER

keeps by the side of the lake as far as Howtown. On the L. rises *Swarth Fell*, the first considerable height of the High Street range, but otherwise there are few features of interest. *Howtown* itself (good hotel) is not well placed, since Hallin Fell stands directly in front of it, hiding all the best points of the view. It is at the entrance to Fusedale, the remotest of the four Martindale glens.

The remainder of the round can only be done on foot. There are three ways of continuing at this point: (1) Take a rough path which diverges from the road R. a little after passing Howtown, and skirts the N. side of Hallin Fell, keeping close to the lake; (2) continue on the road, which leaves the lake and climbs a little between Hallin Fell (R.) and Steel Knotts (L.). After passing a church it crosses the *How Grane Beck*, whence there is a view up Rampsgill, the principal of the four Martindale glens, which is joined higher up by Bannerdale. Continue down the L. bank of the stream to the hamlet of Sandwick, close to the lake. On the way there is a view up Boredale, the most W. of the Martindale glens, and the beck from it is crossed. (3) Ascend *Hallin Fell* (1271) directly from the road (about  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour's climb), and descend to Sandwick. From the top the lower and middle reaches of the lake are displayed. Skiddaw and Blencathara are seen N., and S. are the Martindale glens, with the fells separating them, and High Street beyond (see p. 187). From Sandwick, where these routes converge, a path starts S.W. along the slope of Sleet Fell, then after crossing

## ENGLISH LAKES

the Scalehow Beck, and passing a plantation, descends to the lakeside. A cascade on the beck (L.) is sufficiently seen from the path. The rest of the walk is delightful, under the steep sides of Long Crag, Birk Fell, and Place Fell, with beautiful views up the lake the whole way. When walking along Birk Fell note the profusion of silver birches, from which the mountain takes its name. When the path forks take the upper path (L.),<sup>1</sup> which climbs behind *Silver Hill*. St Sunday Crag now bursts suddenly into view, and the upper reach of the lake is fully revealed. The most charming features in sight are the lateral valleys which appear, one after the other, on the far side of the lake. Glencoin is visible for some time. Presently Glenridding reveals itself, and shortly afterwards Grisedale. Finally there is a grand view up Deepdale. When the lake is passed, Patterdale is well seen. Continue till Patterdale village is directly below, then turn down R. to it, crossing the Goldrill Beck by a bridge.

2. *Patterdale and Kirkstone Pass.* The valley of Patterdale consists of a beautifully green lower strath watered by the Goldrill beck, and a wilder upper part leading to the Kirkstone Pass. Between these two parts lies Brothers' Water. The lower part contains the village of Patterdale,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of the lake, with a new church, a hotel, and several lodgings. It is bounded on the E. by a long craggy ridge which descends from High Street, reaching its lowest point at the Boredale Hause (1260 ft.).

<sup>1</sup> The two paths run parallel the whole way, but the upper is more commanding.

## ULLSWATER

immediately before it rises into the huge mass of Place Fell. On the W. are the ends of the ridges which enclose the lateral valley of Deepdale, of which a fine view is obtained from the road, with the magnificent precipices of Fairfield at its head. Close to Brothers' Water the valley divides into two parts. The main branch leading to the Kirkstone is a little round the corner R. That to the L. soon again subdivides, just above the hamlet of Low Hartsop. The branch more to the R. is the Thresthwaite glen, the *col* at the end of which leads over into Troutbeck. Beyond it rises Thornthwaite Crag. The L. hand valley, which contains the large tarn of Hayeswater, is hidden behind Gray Crag, the ridge dividing the two valleys. On the far side of it rises the prominent boss of Rest Dodd. The road turns L. towards Thresthwaite for a minute, then turns R. again, crosses the beck from it, and at once passes *Brothers' Water*, a cheerless, angular sheet of water lying under the wooded spur which separates Deepdale from Dovedale. It looks best when approached from the N., when High Hartsop Dodd and Dove Crag stand behind it, but it has little charm. It is sometimes classed as one of the lakes, but it is no larger than many of the tarns, and deserves that distinction no more than Elterwater, which it somewhat resembles in position. The name is said to have been derived from two brothers who were drowned here, but they seem as apocryphal as the horse which met with a similar fate at *Horse Point* in Crummock Water (p. 298).

## ENGLISH LAKES

The road to the Kirkstone is now straight in front, with three fells of remarkable shape apparently guarding the entrance. All are columnar, with rounded tops, and a prominent ridge running up the side which faces us. They are all "dodds." The larger one to the L., Low Hartsop Dodd, which has been prominent in front for some time, is the N. projection of Caudale Moor. R. of the pass is Middle Dodd, or Kelsey Chimney, connected with Red Screes, and further R. is High Hartsop Dodd, a spur of Little Hart Crag. Between these two is the Caiston glen, and R. of High Hartsop Dodd is Dovedale, of which a beautiful view developes as we commence the ascent. The road up the pass is long and straight. After the Dodds are passed they are succeeded by the steep sides of Caudale Moor L. and Red Screes R. After passing the Kirkstone we reach the Travellers' Rest, which is *not* "the highest inhabited house in England" (p. 70).

3. *The lateral valleys.* The number and variety of these on the W. side is one of the principal charms of the Ullswater district. They are described briefly in order from S. to N.

(a) *The Caiston Glen* is sufficiently seen from the Kirkstone Pass, except for those who like to walk over it and descend by Scandale to Ambleside (see p. 93 for reverse way. No further directions are required).

(b) *Dovedale*, the home of Wordsworth's "Lucy,"<sup>1</sup> is worth a ramble. Take the road up

<sup>1</sup> She dwelt among the untrodden ways  
Beside the springs of Dove.

## ULLSWATER

Patterdale till it turns L. just short of Brothers' Water. Here take the cart road which goes straight on with Brothers' Water L. to Hartsop Hall, beyond which ascend the valley, first with the beck L., then cross a foot-bridge, and continue with the beck R. The lower part of the valley is beautifully green and well-wooded. Above it rise three prominent knobs of rock called the Stangs, on rounding which we reach the wild and desolate upper valley, a complete contrast to the lower part. The precipitous *Dove Crag* (2605) stands grandly at the head. It may be readily rounded and scaled, but the whole climb through the valley is a rough walk, for which ample time should be allowed. Dove Crag is a point on the Fairfield range, and the view is practically the same (p. 89). The return may be made by Caiston glen or Deepdale, or either of the ridges enclosing these valleys. A safe descent may be made into Deepdale from the slight depression between Hart Crag and Fairfield.

(c) *Deepdale* is also a fine valley. About  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. S. of Patterdale village take a cart road which strikes off R., and after passing Deepdale Hall degenerates to a track which ascends with the beck on the L. At first Gavel Pike, the E. projection of St Sunday Crag, is very prominent R., then the end of the valley appears with the frowning precipices of Fairfield and Hart Crag, one of the grandest rock-views in Lakeland. When the beck divides into two, Fairfield may be climbed by taking up either stream. That to the R. leads to Deepdale Hause between St Sunday Crag and Cofa

## ENGLISH LAKES

Pike; that to the L. to the depression between Hart Crag and Fairfield.

(d) *Grisedale* is the approach to the pass leading to Grasmere, and described in Section V.

(e) *Glenridding* is well seen from the road near the Ullswater Hotel. On the N. are Glenridding Screes, ending in Glenridding Dodd, and its sudden slant downwards to the lake, among the thick woods which hide Stybarrow Crag. On the S. the ridge between it and Grisedale ends in the well-wooded knoll Hall Bank, behind which the bulky form of Birkhouse Moor broadens out, standing at the head of the lower part of the valley, and effectually shutting out the view of Helvellyn. To the N. of Birkhouse Moor the valley is contracted to a narrow passage, over which appears the Raise, a lofty mountain on the main ridge of Helvellyn. The beck which descends the valley has three sources: Red Tarn under Helvellyn, Keppelcove Tarn, by which passes a pony-path to Helvellyn, and Greenside Reservoir, by which the Sticks Pass runs. From below the upper valley looks promising, but it has been utterly spoilt by a hideous lead-mine, the greatest outrage on nature committed in Lakeland. The polluted beck is building up an ugly delta in the lake, which grows more conspicuous year by year.

(f) *Glencoin* lies  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of the Ullswater Hotel. From the road it is seen to be divided into an upper and lower valley by a prominent barrier, down which the beck flows by a deep ravine. To ascend it enter a track through a gate a little before the beck is reached, and continue with the beck on

## ULLSWATER

the R. The fells will be found to surround the upper valley like a miniature amphitheatre. To the R. is Hart Side, a bulky projection of the Helvellyn range. The path is one of the branches of the Sticks Pass, and joins at Greenside Reservoir the path coming up Glenridding.

4. *Martindale* is a curious out-of-the-way corner of the Ullswater district. It is a triangular piece of land bounded on the S.W. by the long ridge which runs from High Street to Place Fell and Birk Fell, on the E. by the High Street range, and on the N.W. by the middle reach of the lake. It is deeply seamed by four valleys, which run N. into the lake near Hallin Fell. These four in order from W. to E. are Boredale, Bannerdale, Rampsgill, and Fusedale. The first three of these unite their waters and reach the lake W. of Hallin Fell. The upper courses of Bannerdale and Rampsgill are separated by the ridge running from Rest Dodd to the Nab. Their united stream, called How Grane Beck, is separated from Boredale (W.) by Beda Head, and from Fusedale (E.) by Steel Knotts. Fusedale is the shortest of the valleys, and reaches the lake without joining the rest. The name *Martindale* is sometimes given in a special sense to the lower part of Rampsgill, after Bannerdale has joined it. These valleys can be adequately seen by spending a few hours rambling about Howtown. They are all straight and narrow, surrounded by fells, grassy rather than craggy, and almost destitute of trees, except the lower part of Rampsgill, where there are some woods on the E. side. An interest is lent to the *Martindale*

## ENGLISH LAKES

fells by the presence of a herd of wild red deer, but to catch a glimpse of them the tourist must be sharp-eyed and vigilant.

It will perhaps be sufficient to describe the walk through Boredale only. For the rest, the best foot-route to Haweswater is by Fusedale (p. 204), and views down the other three valleys are gained during the walk from Patterdale to Mardale (p. 201).

*Patterdale to Howtown by Boredale (6 m.).* There are two bridges over the Goldrill beck close to Patterdale village. The path to one strikes off just beyond the turn of the road near the church; that to the other starts higher up, beyond most of the houses. Whichever path is taken turn R. when the valley is crossed, and ascend the fell by an obvious slanting path, from which there is a beautiful view up Patterdale, and across to Deepdale and Grisedale. At the top, called Boredale Hause, (1260 ft.) the lowest point in the ridge between High Street and Place Fell, Boredale is visible below, a somewhat barren valley, with Place Fell L. and Beda Fell R. Hallin Fell, at its foot, shuts out the view of Ullswater. A path leads into and down the valley, presently crossing to the R. of the beck. For Howtown keep straight on, avoiding a turn L. for Sandwick, until the How Grane Beck is reached, when turn R., cross the beck by a bridge from which there is a view up Rampgill, and continue between Hallin Fell and Sleet Fell to Howtown.

IV. *The Ullswater Mountains.* I. HELVELLYN (3118). This is the most ascended of



## ULLSWATER

the lake mountains. Its great height, only surpassed by the Scawfell group, and the romantic interest attaching to it, combine to make it a favourite. Yet, though it undoubtedly contains some very grand features, many of its aspects are monotonous, and the view from it, though extensive, is not first-rate.

When viewed from the W. Helvellyn appears a long range of mountains, bulky but not craggy, and with a tame uniform outline, in which the highest point scarcely shows as higher than the rest of the chain. This is the side which the mountain turns to the Thirlmere valley, in which the spectator is rather struck by the huge mass, the "enormous mountain-barrier," than by any dignity or grace of form. But the Ullswater side amply atones. Here is a scene familiar from the well-known poems of Wordsworth and Scott. Under the topmost point is a "lofty precipice," below which is the Red Tarn (2356 ft. high), the highest placed in Lakeland. The recess in which it lies is formed by two narrow and precipitous edges, which stretch out one on each side. That on the S. is the far-famed Striding Edge, that on the N. the Swirrel Edge, which is ended by the peaked summit of Catchedicam. The far side of Swirrel Edge falls steeply into the hollow in which Keppelcove Tarn lies, while the far side of Striding Edge descends to Grisedale in precipices, which are continued by the main chain of the mountain as far as the top of the pass.

The mountain derives further interest from a tragic incident which two poets have thought

## ENGLISH LAKES

worthy to commemorate. In April 1805 Charles Gough fell from the precipice of the Striding Edge on the side of the Red Tarn. Three months later his remains were discovered guarded by his little terrier, Foxey, his sole companion at the time.<sup>1</sup> Later in the year Wordsworth and Scott, with Sir Humphrey Davy, made a special ascent of Helvellyn from Patterdale to see the place where the body was found. But neither of the poets, as Wordsworth informs us, was aware that the other was writing a poem on the subject. When Wordsworth received Scott's poem, he unerringly pointed out the most beautiful lines :—

How long did'st thou think that his silence was slumber?  
When the wind waved his garment, how oft did'st thou  
start?

Another beautiful poem of Wordsworth is to a girl friend who had ascended the watch-towers of Helvellyn for the first time, and whom he bids inherit "Alps or Andes, all are thine,"

For the power of hills is on thee,  
As was witnessed through thine eye  
Then, when old Helvellyn won thee  
To confess their majesty.

---

<sup>1</sup> Canon Rawnsley, in his pamphlet "Gough and his Dog," has not only successfully cleared the poor little dog from the charge of having preyed on his master's remains, but also vindicated the accuracy of Scott and Wordsworth. Scott's point of view in the celebrated first stanza seems to have been a boulder below the Swirrel Edge, from which he looked across the Red Tarn to the "huge nameless rock," probably that at the E. end of the Striding Edge,



STRIDING EDGE AND RED TARN



## ULLSWATER

The mountain should, if possible, be ascended from Patterdale. There are three routes.

(a) *The pony track from Glenridding.* This goes right up Glenridding to Keppelcove Tarn, avoiding the beck from the Greenside mines (R.), and that from the Red Tarn (L.). At the tarn it ascends the fell R. and reaches the top *via* Whiteside and the Low Man. This route is circuitous, and not recommended to pedestrians.

(b) *By the Striding Edge.* From Patterdale take the road up Grisedale, and soon after the trees stop turn R., cross the beck and valley, and climb the fell on the other side to the ridge. From Glenridding take the pony track for about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., then turn L. over a bridge, and ascend the side of Birkhouse Moor, beside a small beck. At the top of the ridge the Grisedale track will be joined. Keep along the ridge nearly W., and just before the Red Tarn appears pass through a gate to the ridge to the L. of it. This is the *Striding Edge*, obviously leading to the shoulder of the mountain. It forms the quickest and far the most interesting route to the top. Its reputation as dangerous seems traceable to Wordsworth, who was induced by Scott to climb it, on the occasion lately referred to. He, however, did so with reluctance, having a horror of precipices and giddy heights, and afterwards wrote a description of it calculated to appal the heart of all but stout mountaineers. In reality the walk is not the least dangerous in fine weather to those of ordinary powers.

(c) *By the Swirrel Edge.* The foot of the Red Tarn must be reached either by the previous

## ENGLISH LAKES

route, or by following up the beck from it on the R. side the whole way from Glenridding. From here a plain path runs up the Swirrel Edge (R.), starting under Catchedicam.

*View from the top.* The lakes visible are Windermere, Esthwaite and Coniston S., and the middle and lower reaches of Ullswater E. All are too far off for first-rate effect, but the full-length view of Coniston, though distant, is very beautiful. Besides Red and Keppelcove Tarns, there are visible Angle Tarn, above Patterdale, and Harrop Tarn on the Armboth Fells. No valleys whatever are in sight. But the view is before all one of mountains. Its principal feature, as Wordsworth well says, is

A record of commotion  
Which a thousand ridges yield.

The central position and height of Helvellyn allows every mountain of importance in Lakeland to be seen from it. S.W. the range of great fells begins with the familiar Coniston group. Black Combe looks over the Wrynose Pass. Then in order are the three prominent mountains of Bow Fell, Scawfell Pikes and Great Gable, the latter displaying a fine precipitous side to the R. The skyline is continued by Kirk Fell, Pillar, Steeple, High Stile (flanked by High Crag and Red Pike) and Dale Head. Then comes Grasmoor with the two long ridges descending from it in the direction of Bassenthwaite, on the furthest of which note Grisedale Pike. Over the great Bassenthwaite depression Solway Firth and the Scotch mountains

## ULLSWATER

are seen. N. are Skiddaw and Blencathara, grand as usual, seen over the continuation of the Helvellyn range; E. are the Ullswater fells backed by the long range of High Street; and nearer S.E. are St Sunday Crag, Caudale Moor, Red Screes and Fairfield.

By walking N.W. to the Low Man (3033) Thirlmere is brought into view, with Bassenthwaite beyond it, so that six lakes are seen at once. There are various ways of descent, of which two may be mentioned: (1) To walk N. over Whiteside and Raise, descending by the Sticks Pass; (2) to walk S. descending by Dolly Waggon to Grisedale Tarn, and then back by Grisedale.

2. *The Helvellyn Dodds.* The chain of Helvellyn stretches over 7 m. from Grisedale Tarn nearly to Threlkeld, and comprises eight summits over 2700 ft. high. Of these, reckoning from S. to N., Dolly Waggon Pike is the first, and Helvellyn and the Low Man the third and fourth. The others in order are Whiteside, Raise, Stybarrow Dodd and Great Dodd. To the W. there are no lateral ridges, but to the E. besides the mighty buttresses of Birkhouse Moor and Glenridding Screes there is a third, Hart Side (2481), which separates Glencoin from the upper valley of the Aira Beck. There is, therefore, abundant scope for another ramble on the range after Helvellyn has been climbed, and the walk suggested below, *i.e.* over Glenridding Screes to Great Dodd, need not take the tourist over any ground he has previously traversed. The easiest way to Great Dodd is by the Sticks Pass, but the following route is more interesting.

## ENGLISH LAKES

Go about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. up the Glenridding track, and then climb steeply to the R. by the depression between Glenridding Screes and Glenridding Dodd. When at the top turn L., and climb *Glenridding Screes*. The views of Ullswater gained from this fell are not so well known as they should be. It is very difficult to get a comprehensive view of this lake, but from here it is nearly all in sight, and seen to great advantage, Glencoin wood forming a beautiful foreground. Continuing W. we make a slight descent to the Glencoin branch of the Sticks Pass, and traverse the slopes of *Stybarrow Dodd* (2756), which is some distance W. [or the Sticks Pass might be ascended some way, and a divergence made R. to the top]. We are now on the main ridge of Helvellyn, and continue first N.W. to Watson's Dodd (2584), and then ascend again to *Great Dodd* (2807), a green rounded summit. Skiddaw and Blencathara now rise close at hand, and there is a beautiful view over Keswick and its vale. Parts of Derwentwater, Bassenthwaite, Ullswater and Thirlmere are seen at the same time, only small parts, as it must be confessed. The artistic finale of the walk would be to continue over *White Pike* (N.), and descend to Threlkeld. Indeed, the walk might be well arranged to start at Threlkeld. In returning to Ullswater, it will be difficult to avoid traversing again some of the old ground.

3. *St Sunday Crag* (2756). This mountain, with its rounded top and steep high shoulder on the E. side, is conspicuous in all views of the head of Ullswater, and is particularly worth ascending, for



## ULLSWATER

it commands the best view down the lake. It may be treated either (a) as a separate ascent or (b) as the end of a round including Fairfield.

(a) Take the track up Grisedale for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. At the end of the second field, beyond Elmhov Farm, there is a barn. Go through a gate L. of it, and at once turn L. up the fell, first by a wall, and then by a beck in the same line. In a minute or two cross the beck, and ascend with it on the R., when a grassy sled-track will be discovered, which zig-zags right up the fell side. When near the ridge do not climb to the highest point, but make for a depression just E. of St Sunday Crag, which is now visible R. A short  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr. climb R. now lands us on the top. The best view of the lake is from a cairn on the N.E. side, somewhat below the top. The upper and middle reaches are wholly in view, and the bend between them looks lovely. Hall Bank is an effective foreground. The lower end of Deepdale is also in view from this point, and Angle Tarn. From the cairn on the actual summit the grandest objects visible are first the precipices of Helvellyn, including the Striding Edge, and crags which descend into Grisedale, all of which are well seen near at hand; and, secondly, the heads of Deepdale and Dovedale, backed by the precipices of Fairfield, Hart Crag and Dove Crag. Further L. is Red Screes. Between Fairfield and Dolly Waggon Pike appear a group of distant lofty mountains, the Scawfell group in the centre, with Crinkle Crags and Bow Fell L., and Great Gable R., the Langdale Pikes below.

## ENGLISH LAKES

The Pillar stands up to the R. of Dolly Waggon, and Blencathara is seen over the end of the ridge. The fells surrounding Ullswater and Patterdale will be familiar.

An interesting descent is made by the ridge. After walking more than a mile N.E., a point is reached where the ridge descends very steeply to *Blemara Park*, 1000 ft. below. The park, the foot of Patterdale, and the upper reach of the lake, combine to form a charming picture. To descend, turn L. to the Grisedale side of the fell. After taking a little way down the screes, a rough path is struck, which first keeps level, and then descends steeply, finally passing into a wood. Here another path is struck. Turn R. along it. It first ascends a little, then falls into Grisedale less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from its lower end.

(b) *Round Deepdale by the Fells.* This route passes over Fairfield (2863) as well as St Sunday Crag, and is the best mountain ramble to be taken from Patterdale. Start up the valley until the beck from Deepdale is crossed, when go through the next gate R. and ascend, first among some trees. After leaving these behind, climb to top of the ridge, and keep along it the whole way. Dovedale is L., and Deepdale R., and beautiful views are gained of both, and of the grand precipices at their head. Nevertheless, the ridge is long, and may be found somewhat tedious. During the last ascent to *Hart Crag*, the precipices of *Helvellyn* appear. From the top of *Hart Crag* the *Windermere* country suddenly bursts into view. Turn R., and little further effort is required to gain the broad,

## ULLSWATER

flat top of *Fairfield*. (For description and view, see p. 88.)

Between *Fairfield* and *St Sunday Crag* is a narrow rocky ridge, rising at one point to a small height named *Cofa Pike*. This gives an interesting scramble, but unattended with danger, though some descriptions make it worse than the *Striding Edge*. The views of *Helvellyn* and *Fairfield* are first-rate. After the rocks are passed the ascent of *St Sunday Crag* is easy. It must be remembered that the best view of *Ullswater* is not from the top, but a little way down on the N.E. side. A little beyond the top is a depression, from which a direct descent may be made into *Grisedale*. By taking down a little in a slanting direction a sled-track will be found, which should be followed down. When near the bottom make for a barn with three trees behind it, where the *Grisedale* track may be most easily struck.

4. *Red Screes* (2541). To climb the mountain from *Patterdale* diverge from the *Kirkstone Pass* road to the *Caiston* valley, and when the col is gained turn L. (See pp. 99-101.)

5. *High Street* (2663). Take one of the routes from *Patterdale* to *Mardale*, described in Section V., and when the ridge of *High Street* is gained turn R., and the top is close. (For description and view see p. 214.) The return route may be by *Thornthwaite Crag* and *Gray Crag*, or *Thornthwaite Crag* and the *Thresthwaite* valley.

6. *Place Fell* (2154) and *Birk Fell* (1670). From *Patterdale* ascend to the *Boredale Hause*

## ENGLISH LAKES

(p. 188), and turn L. to the top. The view, with the exception of Skiddaw and Blencathara, is entirely confined to the Ullswater district, bounded E. by High Street, and W. by the Helvellyn and Fairfield ranges. The precipitous side of Helvellyn directly faces us, and is very effective. The upper and lower reaches of the lake are in view. For *Birk Fell* keep along the summit level almost due N., aiming for the L. of the depression where the Scalehow Beck flows. The top gives one of the most comprehensive views of the lake, which is almost entirely visible. Descending by the Scalehow Beck, which has a pretty cascade, we strike the path by the side of the lake, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of Sandwick (see p. 181).

V. 1. *Patterdale to Keswick by the Sticks Pass* (about 11 m.). This pass is both laborious and dull, and is only recommended to travellers who are prevented by bad weather from climbing Helvellyn or Great Dodd. Start by the road up Glenridding, keeping the beck L. the whole way. In about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. the beck from the Greenside reservoir comes in R., close to the smelting mills. Cross it, and shortly afterwards turn R. The track zigzags up the fell to the Greenside mine, where it re-crosses the beck, and passes round to the R. of the reservoir. It is difficult to write with patience of the desolation which this mine has wrought. The track, now marked at intervals by sticks, ascends to the depression between Raise and Stybarrow Dodd (2430 ft.) From the summit a grand prospect of fells to the W. bursts on the eye. Note that the track does not descend beside the gill

## ULLSWATER

directly in front, but bears away from it slightly to the R. The track here is faint, but presently a sheepfold is reached, after which it is plain again, and descends with a beck on the R. Thirlmere and the vale of St John show well below. At the foot cross the beck, and follow a lane past a farmhouse into the road, where turn L., and in a few yards you are in the coach road, 5 m. from Keswick.

2. *Patterdale to Grasmere by the Grisedale Pass* (about 8 m.). [This is more fully described the reverse way, p. 155.] The road from Patterdale to Ullswater crosses the Grisedale beck shortly after passing the church. Here turn L. without crossing the bridge, and take a path among trees with the beck running in a dingle below. In  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. the open valley is reached, which is at first green and pastoral, but soon the grand precipices of Helvellyn and Dolly Waggon appear in front. As seen from below these consist of three huge rock-masses, with bossy precipices, separated by the deep wild combs of Ruthwaite and Nethermost Cove. The R. hand one, which is really the Striding Edge, does not show so well as the other two. The central one is called Eagle Crag. After Elmhov Farm (about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.) there are tracks for some way on both sides of the valley, but it is best to keep straight on the L. hand side to the point where the valley narrows and turns a little L. Here cross the beck by a footbridge, and avoiding a track R. to a disused lead-mine continue on the R. side up to Grisedale Tarn. From the bridge the view up the wild upper part of the valley is

## ENGLISH LAKES

grand, the precipices of St Sunday Crag, Cofa Pike and Fairfield rivalling those opposite them on the Helvellyn range.

Cross the beck just below Grisedale Tarn, and ascend L. to summit of the pass, between Fairfield (L.) and Seat Sandal (R.). The path winds down a long green slope, with the beck some distance to the L. Presently it rejoins the beck, and runs into a cart road, which reaches the main coach road  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Grasmere.

3. *Patterdale to Ambleside.* The coach road to the Kirkstone Pass is described on p. 182, under the heading *Patterdale*. For the 3 m. descent to Ambleside see description reverse way, p. 92. A more interesting route taken by some coaches is to return by Troutbeck and Low Wood. This gives first-rate views both of the Troutbeck valley and Windermere. For the pedestrian route by Caistonglen and Scandale, see pp. 184, 93.

4. *Patterdale to Windermere.* (a) The coach road by Kirkstone Pass has been fully described the reverse way (p. 70). Its striking features, *i.e.* Troutbeck and the views of Windermere, are seen to best effect in this direction. For descriptions of Troutbeck and the road between it and Windermere see pp. 60, 61.

(b) *By Thresthwaite Cove and Troutbeck* (on foot),  $13\frac{1}{2}$  m. Leave Patterdale by the Kirkstone road, and take the turn L. to Low Hartsop just before reaching Brothers' Water. Directly you have passed through the hamlet turn R., cross Pasture Beck by a bridge, and continue by a track up its R. side. When the track stops climb right

## ULLSWATER

to the head of the valley (Threthwaite Cove) between Thornthwaite Crag and Caudale Moor, where there is a beautiful view of Ullswater on the one side and Windermere on the other. Descend the other side into Troutbeck, keeping the beck L. for most of the way, then cross it to Troutbeck Park Farm at the foot of Troutbeck Tongue; where a lane will be entered which leads on to Troutbeck village.

(c) *By the fells.* The tourist, who has seen the Kirkstone Pass, but not climbed Ill Bell, will find this one of the most glorious walks in the district. Take the turn to Low Hartsop as in the last route, and after passing it keep straight on, crossing the beck from Hayeswater, and ascend the gill for about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. further. Then turn R., and climb to the lower summit of *Gray Crag* (2286), a steep but not difficult ascent of about an hour. The fine tarn Hayeswater is seen in a deep recess below on the L. Continue on the ridge over the higher summit (2331) to Thornthwaite Crag, and then on to Froswick, Ill Bell and Yoke. (For description of these mountains see p. 62.) The descent may be made by the Garburn Pass, but it is better to make a slanting descent into Troutbeck directly the summit of Yoke is passed.

4. *Patterdale to Mardale* (on foot)—(a) *by Angle Tarn and Kidsty Pike* (7 m.). This route traverses the length of the ridge stretching from Place Fell to High Street. On the R. hand of the ridge lies Patterdale, and afterwards the Hayeswater Gill; on the L. the heads of three of the four Martindale valleys are passed in succession,

## ENGLISH LAKES

and views are obtained down them. From Patterdale take the track to Boredale Hause (p. 188), and turn R. when close to the top. [If Boredale has not been seen, it is as well to continue quite to the top, but remember that the track which diverges R. at the absolute top does not keep the ridge, but soon turns L. to Beda Fell.] Continuing along the ridge not far from the summit we pass some crags called The Pikes, and descend to *Angle Tarn*, which is high-placed (1572), and contains two islets. The tarn is left on the R. A wall now guides along the ridge some distance, but by diverging a little L. a view is gained down *Bannerdale*. Hayeswater now appears R. Do not climb Rest Dodd, the rounded hill L., but pass well R. of it, aiming for a gate in front, at the top of a wall which runs up from Hayeswater. After passing it bend a little L., leaving the Knott R., and climb to the ridge of High Street. The view is now very fine. *Rampsgill* is seen L., and directly in front are the spur of *Kidsty Pike* (2560) and the deep hollow of Riggindale just R. of it, with Mardale beyond. Cross to Kidsty Pike, and continue along the ridge descending from it till it becomes craggy, when leave it and descend R. by a long grassy slope in the direction of a prominent fir-wood below. At the bottom cross a bridge and pass by a farm-house and through three fields to the road, a little short of Mardale church. The Dun Bull Inn is  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. further.

(b) By *Hayeswater and Kidsty Pike* (8 m.). Take the Kirkstone road, and turn L. to Low Hartsop, just before reaching Brothers' Water.



## HAWESWATER

Pass through the hamlet and keep straight on till the stream from *Hayeswater* is crossed. Then ascend the gill nearly to the tarn, which is well seen in its narrow, secluded valley between High Street and Gray Crag. It is a large tarn, of a longer shape than is usual. Re-cross the beck, and climb the fell L. by a slanting pathway. When near the top of the ridge, make for a gate in a wall which runs up the fell from the tarn. Here route (a) is joined.

(c) *By Thresthwaite Cove, Thornthwaite Crag, and Nan Bield Pass* (10 m.). For the route to Thresthwaite Cove see p. 200. When the head of the valley is reached, a stiff climb L. beside a wall leads to Thornthwaite Crag (p. 64). Start along the summit level of High Street in the direction of the highest point, but soon bend R. without descending, and keep on the high ground round the head of Kentmere. Then descend slightly in the direction of Harter Fell, and you will reach the top of the Nan Bield Pass (p. 68).

## CHAPTER VIII

### HAWESWATER

I. *Approaches.* Haweswater is the most inaccessible of the lakes. It lies well to the E. of the district, with its head sunk deep among high mountains, over which no carriage road runs, and where even pedestrians will find rough walking.

## ENGLISH LAKES

To the S.E. is the high ground connecting the lake mountains with the chain of the Pennines, a desolate region of wild fell and moorland, unrelieved by grandeur or beauty. On the W. the lake and its valley are cut off from the Windermere and Ullswater districts by the lofty range of High Street, which keeps a height of over 2000 ft. for 8 consecutive miles, so that the only access is over its top. There are indeed two passes of hardly inferior altitude—the Nan Bield and the Gatescarth—which lead from the S. into Mardale, the secluded valley at the head of the lake, but they connect with Kentmere and Long Sleddale respectively, valleys which require some effort to reach from the ordinary tourist tracks. And when Mardale is reached, either by these passes or over High Street, it must be remembered that no real view of the lake is gained from it. The rule that a lake should be approached from its lower end applies with doubled force to Haweswater. From its upper end it appears only a tame fore-shortened piece of water. To see it properly it must be approached either (1) by a pedestrian route over High Street, starting from Howtown, or (2) by the one road which enters the lower end of the valley from the N. and runs beside its W. bank, and so on to Mardale. This road can be reached from two or three places, but in any case it is necessary to go outside the limits of Lakeland. The only place to stay at is the Dun Bull Inn in Mardale.

1. *Howtown to Haweswater over the High Street range* (about 5 m.). This is the one walk



by  
out  
at  
fo  
a  
cr  
pl  
L  
or  
th  
it  
a  
c  
b  
r  
a

## HAWESWATER

by which Haweswater can be effectively seen without going outside Lakeland. Howtown (p. 181) is at the entrance to *Fusedale*, the most E. of the four Martindale valleys. Ascend the valley by a track which is first R. of the beck, but presently crosses to the L. side. The valley is green and pleasant, but somewhat featureless. It is bounded L. by part of the High Street range, and separated on the R. from Ramps Gill by Steel Knotts. At the head a stone building is reached, where climb the fell L. From the brow of the hill there is a fine retrospective view. Helvellyn and Blencathara look fine, but Ullswater is only represented by two strips. At the top of the High Street range is found a dreary expanse of level peat-bog, about 2100 ft. high. This has to be crossed without a path, not quite at right angles to the main ridge, but with rather an inclination to the R. In clear weather one cannot go far wrong, but this is not a walk for a misty day. Soon the lower end of Haweswater is seen in front, and marks the direction to be taken. After a time the upper end also appears, but takes an elongated snake-like appearance, not attractive. After about a mile's tramp across the summit-level we reach the long deep hollow where the Measand beck flows. Do not descend to it at first, but skirt the high ground to the L. just above it, till the way down is clear to a foot-bridge over the beck, on to the road which runs W. of the lake. During the descent the views of Haweswater grow better and better, and culminate in beauty about 300 ft. above its level. On the last slope the

## ENGLISH LAKES

Measand beck forms some pleasing cascades. (For description of the lake and the road to Mardale, which is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant, see Section II.)

2. *Haweswater by road from (a) Pooley Bridge (9 m.); (b) Penrith ( $10\frac{1}{2}$  m.); (c) Shap (6 m.).* (The distances are to the foot of the lake.

For Mardale Green an extra 4 m. must be added.) These routes will probably not tempt the pedestrian, for they are of little interest, but they afford the cyclist, who does not mind an occasional rough mile, a convenient approach to a charming lake.

(a) This route is best adapted for the visitor to Ullswater. Pooley Bridge can be reached by steamer or by road. The Penrith road must be taken for about a mile, after which turn R. up a steep and narrow lane, which ascends to a height of 853 ft. and then descends to Askham ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Pooley Bridge). From the highest point Penrith is seen, with Cross Fell behind it. This lane certainly is very poor riding, but the rest of the road is much better. [Askham is a little W. of Lowther Castle, which may be visited by a détour of about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m.] Leave Askham by the S. road, which leads through Helton, where turn L. and then through an uninteresting country nearly to Bampton. Just before reaching Bampton ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Askham) turn R. over a bridge. In 2 m. more the foot of Haweswater is reached.

(b) The visitor to Keswick will find it convenient to take the train to Penrith (p. 170) and then adopt this route. It is also the most interesting, and the best for cyclists. The first  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Penrith are S. on the "Great North

## HAWESWATER

Road." At Eamont Bridge (1 m. from Penrith) we cross from Cumberland into Westmoreland. A little further Maybrough and Arthur's Round Table (p. 171) are close on the R. [The next turn L., just past the bridge over the Lowther, leads past Brougham Hall to the ruins of *Brougham Castle*—1 m. distant—the scene of Wordsworth's famous poem.] At 2½ m. *Clifton* is reached, where the "Duke of Cumberland" Inn reminds us by its sign that this is the last spot in England which has seen fighting. On December 13th, 1745, a skirmish occurred here between the rear guard of the retreating army of Charles Edward and the pursuing English, an incident woven into *Waverley*. The church has an E.E. chancel, some good woodwork, and the stump of a cross in the churchyard. In the village, just after passing the railway bridge, turn R. into *Lowther Park*, through which a pleasant road runs for more than 2 m., near the Lowther. *Lowther Castle*, the seat of the Earl of Lonsdale, is shown to visitors. Those who wish to see it can go straight on, but otherwise turn R. before reaching it, close to a church. The road now leaves the park, and by turning R. and crossing the Lowther *Askham* is soon reached, 5 m. from Penrith. (For the rest of the route see (a).)

(c) *Shap*, though the nearest station to Haweswater, is not at all a convenient one, since it cannot be reached from any other station in Lakeland without an awkward change, while the tourist who elects to begin his holiday by starting from here to Haweswater will have the trouble of

## ENGLISH LAKES

despatching his luggage to meet him somewhere else. He might, however, do worse than put up at Shap for one or two nights, and devote a day to Haweswater by the route to be described.

From Shap station take the N. road till the town ends, when turn L. on to the Bampton road. This turns three times in the next half-mile, first L., then twice to the R., after which it proceeds in a general N.W. direction. [At the last turn R. a track straight on leads to *Shap Abbey*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant, of which one square tower only remains.] At Bampton (4 m.) turn L. by the church, from which it is 2 m. to the foot of Haweswater. Routes (a) and (b) are joined about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of Bampton. [Pedestrians can shorten this route by about 2 m. From Shap Abbey take a foot-path E. of the Lowther to Rosgill, where turn L., cross the Lowther, and take a faint track across the common (W. by S.) to the Haweswater Beck, which is crossed close to Thornthwaite Hall, and the main road rejoined. The track is hard to find, and it would be best to ask for information on the spot.]

II. HAWESWATER is  $2\frac{1}{3}$  m. long by nearly 3 furlongs broad. Its maximum depth is 103 ft. It is far the highest placed of all the lakes, being 694 ft. above sea level. This is natural since it is the farthest of all from the sea. In size and shape it much resembles Thirlmere. It is a long, narrow lake, deep-set in its valley, and exhibits the same peculiarity that Thirlmere did when yet unaltered, of a curious narrowing of its breadth about two-thirds of the way down. This divides the lake into two almost distinct portions, called High Water and Low



## HAWESWATER :

Water, the first twice as large as the other. Apart from this the shore is but little indented. It curves inwards to the E. at both ends, thus giving the shape of a not very bent bow, or perhaps of a thin wilted leaf. This peculiarity combined with the steepness of the fell to the E. makes it difficult to see the whole lake in one view. The principal tributaries which feed it are the Mardale, Riggindale and Measand Becks. Its effluent is the Haweswater Beck, which joins the Lowther at Bampton. The Lowther joins the Eamont near Brougham Castle, and their united streams flow into the Eden.

In approaching the lake by road it remains invisible up to the last moment, and then, from a rise, suddenly bursts into view close at hand. The first view is of Low Water only, the other part of the lake being almost entirely hidden by the promontory which, as it has been explained, separates it into two parts. The scene is a harmonious blending of wildness with soft beauty. On the R. are the bare crags and grass slopes of the High Street range, scarcely relieved by a single tree, but on the L. are the abundant woods of Naddle Forest, with Walla Crag above. The highest part of High Street stands as a background with two long ridges sloping from it into Mardale. As we descend and traverse the shore of the lake, Harter Fell comes gradually into view L. of High Street. [Probably the most commanding view of the lake is obtained from the low ridge immediately R. It is worth while to gain this by passing through a gate R. just before the road reaches the level, and climbing through

## ENGLISH LAKES

two fields to a small cairn. The view is essentially the same as that got when descending by the Measand Beck.] Continuing along the road we soon reach the promontory dividing Low from High Water, an alluvial delta piled up by the agency of the riotous Measand Beck, which here descends to the lake by some fine cascades. A little further we reach a view up High Water, which will amply repay the tourist for any trouble he has taken to reach this out-of-the-way region. The lake seems to run up into the heart of the mountains. At its head stands up Harter Fell, showing a fine precipitous side with peaked summit. The grandeur of this mountain will surprise those who have noticed its flat appearance from the Windermere fells. To the L. of it is Branstree, and to the R. part of High Street, with its two long arms running down effectively into Mardale. The nearer and shorter of these ends in the Whelter Crag. On the L. the lower wooded fells are as beautiful as ever. At the centre of the lake the woods are thinner, and effectively mixed with bracken, but further on they again grow thick and run down to a pretty little tongue of land.

The road now runs beside the lake to its head, passing under the Laythwaite Crag, a projection of High Street. Just at the head of the lake a beck is crossed, which runs from a combe in the fells, at the head of which is Bason Crag. Directly the lake is passed it ceases to be interesting, but the configuration of *Mardale* attracts attention. The road passes under the Whelter Crag, and soon opens up a view of *Riggindale* (R.), an important

## HAWESWATER

tributary valley of Mardale, enclosed between the two long arms of High Street already mentioned. The N. one of these starts with the lofty spur of *Kidsty Pike*, and broadens out at the end into the Whelter Crag, which however are separated from the Pike itself by the deep cut gill of the Randle Beck. The summit of High Street is separated from Kidsty Pike by a deep combe at the head of the valley. The S. arm, of which the highest point is called Rough Crag, is much longer and almost divides Mardale in two, entirely cutting off the view of its upper part until it has been rounded. We soon pass the neat little church, which is worth entering to see its woodwork, and turn R. to the *Dun Bull Inn*, the highest house in the valley, a pleasant-looking building. The upper part of Mardale is now visible, a valley in many respects second only to Wasdale. Both are out of the way, difficult of access, and sunk deep in lofty mountains. Indeed the mountain passes of Mardale are higher even than those of Wasdale, though of course its mountains do not bear comparison with Scawfell and Great Gable. The emerald-green meadow strath of Mardale and the fir-woods at the end of Rough Crag give it a picturesqueness which Wasdale lacks. To the L. are Branstree and Harter Fell, to the R. the long arm of Rough Crag, and at the head High Street with the fine tarns of Bleawater and Smallwater sheltering under its precipices. All these mountains turn their steepest sides to the valley.

III. *Round the Lake* ( $8\frac{1}{2}$  m.). This walk is recommended to the tourist who has come to

## ENGLISH LAKES

Mardale by one of the passes, and wishes to see the lake. If possible, however, the lake should be *approached* from the lower end, as previously stated. Starting N. from the Dun Bull take the second turning R. This is a rough track, which leads N. to the E. shore of the lake, and then keeps close to it right to the lower end under the wooded slopes which fall steeply to the water. After the lake is passed the issuing beck cannot be crossed for quite  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. The path first bends a little away from the beck, then descends just before a tributary beck joins it and crosses above a lasher, below which the beck forms a pretty cascade. A lane leads into the main road, where turn L. The road now may be kept back to Mardale, but a good variation gaining first-rate views of the lake would be to pass through a gate R. just before the top of the rise which hides the lake, climb to the top of the low ridge, and walk along it till the Measand Beck is reached, by which a descent can be made to the road again. This route includes all the best view-points as already described.

IV. *The Haweswater Mountains.* 1. *Brans-tree* (2333); 2. *Harter Fell* (2509); 3. *High Street* (2663). Of these three mountains Branstree is little remunerative, and High Street more usually climbed from Windermere or Ullawater. Harter Fell may be climbed in an expedition of little more than two hours, ascending by way of the Gatescarth Pass (p. 217), and descending by the Nan Bield. Nevertheless the visitor who has a day to spare might do worse than ramble round the Mardale fells in the order above mentioned. On a summer's

## HAWESWATER

day he would find ample daylight at its close to cycle to Penrith or Shap. The views are somewhat circumscribed, but beautiful. Mardale, with its two lovely tarns, and Haweswater beyond, are seen to much advantage.

Starting N. from the Dun Bull Hotel take a turn R. in a few yards into a lane which soon becomes a path, and, bearing slightly L. by a group of fir-trees, admits by a gate to the open fell. Strike straight up, first with a beck L., then turning R. a little away from it. After passing a ruined hut the ridge is reached. Riggindale and Mardale look well below. [The rounded fell in front is Selside Pike (2142), which might easily be included in the round.] For *Branstree* bear a little R., and climb a long grassy slope to the cairn. The whole climb is about 1 hr. The view is disappointing, since the flat-topped mountain itself obstructs the prospect S. and E., and High Street is a barrier to the W. To the N. is a pretty view of the upper part of Haweswater, with the flat-country and Cross Fell beyond. We now descend a grass slope (S.W.) to the Gatescarth Pass. Harter Fell shows its fine side in front, and presently Bleawater appears. From near the top of the pass strike up *Harter Fell* till a wire fence is reached, which will guide safely to the top. The first cairn on the edge of the precipice is a delightful coign of vantage. It seems almost to overhang Mardale, beyond which is a very beautiful view of Haweswater. The encircling mountains are well displayed, particularly the crags, ridges and hollows of High Street. The dark waters of Bleawater contrast effectively with

## ENGLISH LAKES

the lighter blue of the lake. The second cairn is nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S.W., and reached by traversing a flat plateau, which is the side of the mountains seen from the Windermere fells. From the broad summit views can be got in different directions. To the S. and S.E. are only uninteresting fells, but W. the Troutbeck fells appear dropping sharply into Kentmere, with the foot of Windermere L., and farther off are several lofty mountains, the Coniston and Langdale fells, with Scawfell and Great Gable; Red Screes, Fairfield and Helvellyn nearer; and Blencathara between High Street and Kidsty Pike. Haweswater is now almost entirely seen, its graceful curve showing well. In descending to the Nan Bield a point can be found from which Haweswater, Windermere, Bleawater, Smallwater, and Kentmere Reservoir are in view at once. The descent to and ascent from the Nan Bield are short but rocky. Smallwater shows well close at hand.

After passing two small cairns bend R., and the top of High Street will be easily reached. By skirting the edge of the fine precipices which descend to Mardale, the fine situation of Bleawater tarn, almost enclosed in a deep precipitous basin, is well seen.

HIGH STREET is the general name of a remarkable long ridge, with a very flat top, and mostly with steep sides, which commences with the Troutbeck fells of Yoke, Ill Bell and Froswick, and then runs northward for many miles, completely severing the basins of Ullswater and Haweswater, and with no depression low enough to be called a

## HAWESWATER

pass. The precipices of this range, and of those ramifying from it have a peculiar appearance, being marked by parallel bands of vertical fissures. The name is due to a Roman road, which runs along the summit, but the traces of which are now faint. The highest point, which we have now reached, is not marked by any cairn, and is difficult to discover on the broad flat top.

*The view.* Most of Windermere is in sight, and the lower end of Haweswater. Bleawater may be seen by going to the edge of the cliffs E. To the S. are the Troutbeck fells, Ill Bell and Froswick, looking like separate conical hills. Then further off are Black Combe, the Coniston and Langdale Fells, with still further off the Scawfell group, Great Gable, the Pillar, and High Stile. Much nearer the long range including Red Screes, Fairfield and Helvellyn, with St Sunday Crag in front, shows its best side. Further N. are Skiddaw, Blencathara, and the level country to Cross Fell. E. are the fells we have been traversing, Branstree and Harter Fell, and just below the ridges of Rough Crag and Kidsty Pike.

The descent to Mardale may be either by Kidsty Pike or Rough Crag. For the former see p. 202. For *Rough Crag* (2062) take straight E. down the fell. The descent is steep and craggy, but quite safe and very delightful. At first there are splendid views of the crags which descend into the deep hollows of Bleawater and Riggindale. The steep side of Harter Fell is close the whole way, and for some time Bleawater and Smallwater are in view together. To the N. Haweswater is at first

## ENGLISH LAKES

indifferently seen, but presently appears to very great advantage. The ridge continues steep and narrow the whole way, and finally lands us close to the *Dun Bull Inn*, after crossing the beck by a foot-bridge. High Street may also be ascended (1) by *Kidsty Pike*, (2) by the *Nan Bield*, (3) by climbing to *Bleawater* and thence up to the *Rough Crag* ridge.

V. *Mardale to Shap by Swindale* (about 8 m.). The tourist, who has come on foot from *Shap* to see *Haweswater*, may pleasantly vary his journey by returning this way. Start N. from the *Dun Bull* and turn R. in a few yards into a lane which soon becomes a path, and turning L. crosses a beck, and then zigzags up the fell with the beck on the R. When the summit level (about 1600 ft.) is reached, the path becomes faint, but continues for a mile in the same direction (rather more E. than N.) with *Selside Pike* well to the R. Presently it turns R. and drops into *Swindale*. When the main road down the valley is reached, follow it to the quaint little church, where cross the beck by stepping-stones to the track on the other side. The view up the valley to *Selside Pike* is here very pretty. *Swindale* has many of the characteristics of a Lakeland valley, though just outside the magic circle. Continue on the track down the valley over dull moorland for about a mile, then turn R. at a fork out of the valley. In 2 m. more *Keld* is reached 1 m. from *Shap* station. Here turn R. and take a lane leading S.E. to *Thornship*, continued by a path in the same direction. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond *Keld* turn L. and follow a lane



## HAWESWATER

leading N.E. into the main road close to the station.

2. *Mardale to Long Sleddale by the Gatescarth Pass.* From the Dun Bull take the broad green track up the valley for  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. till it passes through a gate and immediately crosses a beck. Here the Gatescarth cart road turns L. and climbs the fell at once, keeping the beck just mentioned on the L. nearly the whole way up. To the R. are the precipices of Harter Fell; to the L. the smoother slopes of Branstree. The height of the pass is 1950 ft. Soon after passing the top Long Sleddale appears in front, framed in the crags through which the track descends. This valley is so remote that it is seldom visited, and it is perhaps doubtful whether it should be considered part of Lakeland or not. It is narrow and remarkably straight, with a well-cultivated strath, and some fine crags at the upper end. The tourist may either walk down it to Kendal (15 m. from Mardale), or turn R. at Sad Gill, the highest farm-house, and cross into Kentmere, and thence to Windermere by the Garburn Pass.

3. *Mardale to Windermere by the Nan Bield and Garburn Passes* (13 m.). (For full description see reverse route, p. 66.) Take the broad green track up the valley till at  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. it passes through a gate. Here the Gatescarth cart road turns L. For the Nan Bield bend round the wall, and cross to a direction-cairn straight ahead, beyond which the path is plain, ascending the valley L. The two becks in front descend from Smallwater and Bleawater respectively. The path ascends to the

## ENGLISH LAKES

beck on the L., from Smallwater. When the tarn is reached keep it on the L., but take care to bend well round it to the L., since the Nan Bield depression, which is not a plain one, is directly S. from here. [The shortest way of reaching Windermere or Ambleside from the tarn is to climb straight ahead and take the fell route by Ill Bell for Windermere, by Caudale Moor for Ambleside.] From the top (2050 ft.) there is little view. After the steep part of the descent the track keeps for a long way on the fell-side before dipping into Kentmere. At a little hamlet further on, a road is entered leading down the L. side of the valley. Keep to this until the bridge, close to the church, which cross, and re-ascend the valley a little. The first turn L. leads to Kentmere Hall, the second is the Garburn Pass, which will lead to Troutbeck without a possibility of error.

4. *Mardale to Ullswater by Kidsty Pike* (7 or 8 m.). (For full description see reverse route, p. 201.) From the Dun Bull take the road past the church, and cross the bridge over the Riggindale beck. Turn L. at once through gate, and cross three fields to a farm-house. Directly afterwards cross the Randale Beck, and ascend the slope to the R. in a slanting direction. There is no path, but Kidsty Pike is quite plain ahead, and the ridge leading to it has to be gained. Aim for the crags at end of the ridge, but when near them leave them a little R., scale the ridge, and on to the summit of *Kidsty Pike* (2560). Continue in the same direction (W.) till the main High Street ridge is

## HAWESWATER

attained. Commence the descent, still keeping W., but bending a little R. round The Knott, and then a little L. to a gate. Here the tourist may (a) turn L. and descend to the foot of Hayeswater, and then by Low Hartsop into the Patterdale road; (b) keep along the ridge, with Rest Dodd on the R., and passing by Angle Tarn to Boredale Hause. The direction of this ridge-walk is N.W. the whole way. After passing Angle Tarn keep well to the L. of the ridge, with Patterdale below. From Boredale Hause descend L. to Patterdale.

5. *Mardale to Howtown by Fusedale.* (This route is best taken the other way, p. 204.) Take the road W. of the lake for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. Turn L. just before the bridge over Measand Beck, and follow up its L. side till above the cascades, when a foot-bridge appears. Cross it and climb the ridge on the far side (R.), then cross the flat plateau beyond for more than a mile, bearing rather R. in so doing, and drop down into the upper end of Fusedale, the farthest N. of the Martindale glens. The only mistake possible would be to keep too much L. and drop into Rampsgill, which would merely prolong the walk a little. Fusedale must be followed right down to its end, where Howtown will be found close to Ullswater.

# ENGLISH LAKES

## CHAPTER IX

### DERWENTWATER—(1) KESWICK

I. *Approaches.* The Derwentwater region is practically always approached by Keswick, which is the natural centre of the N. part of Lakeland, as Ambleside is of the S. part. It is approached by railway by the Penrith, Keswick and Cockermouth branch of the L. & N.W.R. Penrith may be reached either by the main line of the North Western, or by a branch line of the Midland from Appleby. Those who have visited the S. part of Lakeland first will almost certainly reach Keswick by the coach from Windermere, Ambleside, or Grasmere.

1. *Keswick by railway from Penrith* (18 m.). At Penrith (see p. 170) the traveller has to change. Soon after starting there is a view (L.) of the Ullswater fells, including Helvellyn. The railway now makes a wide bend, and, after passing the station at Blencowe, gives a beautiful view (R.) right through the gates of Lakeland, between which we are about to pass. These lie between Blencathara (R.) and White Pike (L.), one of the Helvellyn Dodds, in front of which stands Mell Fell, looking like its double. Behind appears a grand cluster of fells, including Grasmoor and Grisedale Pike. The next two stations are Penruddock and Troutbeck, the latter situated at the top of a desolate limestone moor. In about 3 m. more we pass through the gates just mentioned, and at Threlkeld station have Blencathara well displayed (R.), and a view





## DERWENTWATER

up the vale of St John (L.). We next enter the valley of the beautiful Greta, the stream which twists among firwoods at the foot of Latrigg. Good views of the stream are obtained at the numerous places where the railway crosses it. Keswick is the next station.

2. *Windermere or Bowness to Keswick* (coach road). (It seems best to append a short connected account of a coach road, which so many travel. Portions of it are described more at length on pp. 56, 91, 159, 169, and the visitor who wishes to understand the scenery should also read the descriptions of Ambleside and the Rotha valley, p. 76; Rydal and Grasmere, p. 140, and Thirlmere, p. 161.)

The roads from Bowness and Windermere join a little before Troutbeck Bridge. Good views of the head of the lake are obtained, the best perhaps being from Low Wood Hotel. In 1 m. further Waterhead is passed, the pier from which the steamers start. The road now passes through Ambleside and up the Rotha valley, which has for some time been well in view. In  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. more it turns sharply, and passes between Rydal Water and Nab Scar. Soon after leaving Rydal there is another sharp turn, and Grasmere Vale is entered, with the lake close by on the L. The most direct route keeps to the R. of the valley the whole way, under the slopes of Fairfield; but the divergence through the village is often made on purpose to view the church and Wordsworth's grave. The road next ascends to the head of the valley, and crosses the Dunmail

## ENGLISH LAKES

Raise Pass (782) between Seat Sandal (R.) and Steel Fell (L.). During the ascent the rocks on the top of Helm Crag (L.) are very interesting (p. 152). From the summit of the pass Thirlmere is seen ahead, and, after passing Wythburn with its small church, we pass either by the E. or W. shore of the lake, traversing its whole length between Helvellyn (R.) and Armboth Fells (L.). The road on the E. side presently diverges into the head of the vale of St John, where note the Castle Rock. Then it leaves the valley L. and crosses into the uninteresting Naddle valley, where it is joined by the road which traversed the W. side of Thirlmere. Then we climb to the low summit of Castlerigg, from which a grand view of Derwentwater and the surrounding fells bursts on the eye.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. descent now brings us to Keswick.

II. 1. KESWICK, the most important town in Lakeland, is not beautiful in itself, and hardly allows a glimpse of the glorious Derwentwater scenery, which surrounds it, to be seen from its streets. Yet its convenient central position, and the number of coaches which start from it, will always make it a favourite residence for visitors. The plan of the town is simple. Starting at the bridge over the Greta at the N.W. end, one long street called Main Street runs S.E., breaking at the lower end into three shorter ones, the commencement of roads which diverge E. to Penrith, S.E. to Ambleside and Windermere, and S. to Borrowdale. The railway station is on a road which runs into the Penrith road on the N. side. The new church, with prominent spire, St John's,



## DERWENTWATER

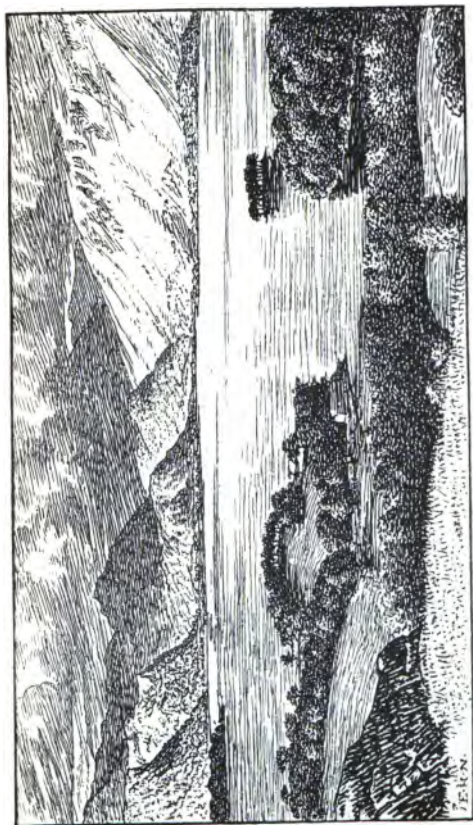
is really a chapel of ease to the parish church, which is at *Crosthwaite*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.W. of the town. (See later.) *Greta Hall*, first the residence of Coleridge, then for 40 years that of Southey, is a somewhat ugly house, which stands on rising ground, some distance E. of the Greta bridge. Near the bridge also are the *Pencil Factories*. When plumbago was obtained from a mine near Seathwaite, in Borrowdale, Keswick was famous for its manufacture of black lead pencils. The mine is now closed, since an inferior foreign plumbago has been found when compressed to be equally serviceable. The factories, however, still drive a brisk trade, and apparently, if we may judge by their own advertisement boards, include among their duties the providing of recreation for visitors on a wet day. Other similar resources are the three *Models of the Lake District*—one, Flintoft's, at the lodge in *Fitz Park*, the recreation ground lately opened on the banks of the Greta; the others at Mayson's and Abraham's, the photographers, whose collections of lake views are worth seeing, as are also those at Pettit's Picture Gallery.

2. DERWENTWATER is 2.87 m. long, and 1.21 m. broad. It is the broadest of the lakes, Windermere being the only other one which approaches the maximum breadth of a mile. Thus it is far less elongated than the other large lakes, its length being less than three times its breadth, whereas, in the case of Windermere, Ullswater and Coniston, the length is quite ten times the breadth. It is the third lake in size, but Bassenthwaite is equal in area, and Coniston very little smaller. It is

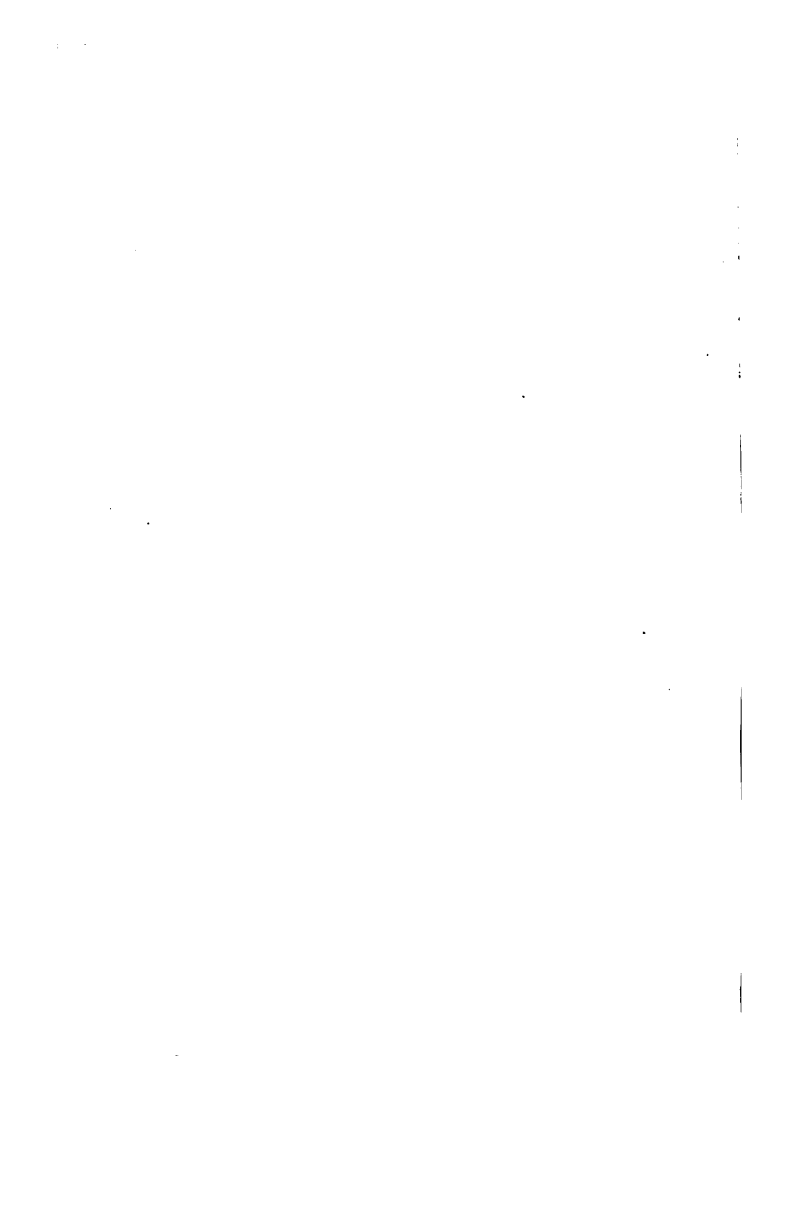
## ENGLISH LAKES

244 ft. above sea-level, being, except Bassenthwaite, the lowest situated lake of those which face N. Those which face S. have a lower elevation, as they are nearer to the sea, and lie in a flatter country. Derwentwater is one of the shallowest of the lakes, having a maximum depth of 72 ft., and an average depth of only 18 ft. To this one is tempted to ascribe its beautiful islands; but it should be noticed that the equally shallow Bassenthwaite has none.

For seeing the lake at its best there is an ideal view-point in *Castle Head* (529 ft.), about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of Keswick. Leave the town by the S. road, avoiding a turn R., and directly the houses are passed, Castle Head is prominent, rising L. of the road. It is supposed to be the plug of one of the volcanoes which formed the Borrowdale series of strata. Enter by a wicket-gate, and climb for about five minutes through thick woods. There is here no gradual revelation as for Windermere and Ullswater. Directly we step out upon the rock-platform at the top, the whole enchanting scene is before our eyes. It is probable that all who pay Lakeland only one visit will bear away the impression that Derwentwater is far the loveliest of the lakes. But this opinion may be modified by a fuller acquaintance with the other lakes. If the one element to be considered were beauty, Derwentwater might perhaps claim the pre-eminence. But when grandeur also is taken into account, Windermere and Ullswater assert a formidable rivalry, and most will find a decision difficult. Whatever may be judged on these debatable points, the scene before us is of surpassing loveliness. The only



DERWENTWATER, FROM CASTLE HEAD



## DERWENTWATER

fault that a hypercritical spirit could suggest is that Derwentwater is a little *too* faultless, a little too much like a beauty always in full dress.

The central gem is Derwentwater itself, which is more of an oval shape than the other lakes, but a highly irregular oval, broken by many a promontory and bay, while on its surface lie four charmingly-wooded little islands. The circle of fells in which the lake lies as in a basin is distinguished by a wonderful variety. Nature here seems to have blended together all the different ways in which hillsides can be made attractive. The principal charm is in the nearer fells. Distant mountains are not wanting, visible at the end of long valleys, but they do not play such an important part as in the Windermere views. An indicator, showing the direction of all the mountains visible, is placed on the top of the hill. The circle commences on our L. with Walla Crag, a precipitous line of cliff descending steeply to Great Wood, the luxuriant growth of which covers all the ground as far as the lake. Beyond it is Falcon Crag, a dark solitary rock on a treeless slope. Soon afterwards the trees begin again, and cover the whole S.E. shore of the lake up to another line of perpendicular cliffs, which terminate in the two bold peaks of Gowder Crag and Shepherd's Crag, between which is the ravine of Lodore. Next, standing back a little from the head of the lake, is a beautiful cluster of jagged and irregular rocky hills, the highest point of which is called Brund Fell. Though comparatively low in height, this group adds much to the view. R. of it the little conical Castle Crag

## ENGLISH LAKES

apparently shuts in the entrance to Borrowdale, and prevents it from being seen. Surrounding the head of Borrowdale are the rugged Glaramara, and in the distance Hanging Knott and Great End, with Scawfell Pikes and Scawfell showing still further off (R). Beyond Borrowdale are Eel Crag, Maiden Moor, and Cat Bells, the last-mentioned mountain sloping to the far shore of the lake. All the mountains so far mentioned, except the last two, are of the rugged character peculiar to the S. part of the district. But these two, in common with all the mountains W. and N. of the lake, exhibit a change to the Skiddaw slate formation, characterised by smooth grassy slopes, and finely-cut conical peaks. N. of Catbells the shore of the lake is flat, with the exception of the low Silver Hill, close to its shores, and the scarcely higher Swinside, behind it. This part of the shore is most beautifully wooded, as far as Portinscale at the N.W. corner. A little distance behind these hills the Newlands valley runs from S. to N., which, though only separated from the lake by low ground, does not fall to it, but to Bassenthwaite. The mountains which bound this valley on the far side form an important part of the panorama. Over the Cat Bells appear the summits of Hindscarth and Robinson. Then comes the gap of the Buttermere Hause Pass, beyond which are in view the Buttermere heights of High Stile and Red Pike. Further N. is the Grasmoor group, a remarkable cluster of conical peaks. The flat-topped Grasmoor itself is not visible, but the long arms which it sends down to the vale of Newlands are well seen,

## DERWENTWATER

enclosing the smaller Coledale valley. The S. arm descends by a series of stepping-stones, the most prominent of which is Causey Pike, the conical top of which is interrupted on the S. side by a curious knob. On the N. arm there rises the grand cone of Grisedale Pike. Beyond it and separated from it by the Whinlatter Pass are the lower Whinlatter Fells; then come Lord's Seat and Barf, standing on the shores of Bassenthwaite. Bassenthwaite lake itself is seen, but not to advantage, beyond the flat strath between the lakes, called the vale of Keswick, over which there towers (R.) the gigantic "double front" of Skiddaw, monarch of the scene, flanked by its dependencies Carl Side, Ullock Pike, and the smaller Dodd L.; Jenkin Hill and Lonscale Fell R.; and with the smaller height, Latrigg, in front. E. of Skiddaw is Blencathara, which in so many views seems to help Skiddaw in the task of shutting in Lakeland to the N., but the view of it here is interfered with by trees. Running in front of these two mountains is the Greta valley, to the R. of the upper part of which appear the two most N. heights on the Helvellyn range, *i.e.* White Pike and Great Dodd, thus completing the panorama.

III. 1. *Friar's Crag and a row on Derwentwater.* Leave Keswick by the S. road, but before clearing the houses turn R. down Lake Side Road, which bends S. and leads to the crag in about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., first passing the boat landings. The crag may also be reached from Castle Head by a path diverging W. from the road a little S. of it, and passing through the Cockshot woods. Friar's

## ENGLISH LAKES

Crag is a low fir-covered rock-promontory, which juts into the lake. It is often photographed, but in truth it is only one of many beautiful points on the lake. But as a view-point it is unsurpassed. Ruskin considered it "one of the three or four most beautiful views in Europe." There is now a stone pillar on the crag with a bronze medallion head of Ruskin, and these words of his beneath: "The first thing which I remember as an event in life was being taken by my nurse to the brow of Friar's Crag on Derwentwater." The view is nearly the same as from Castle Head and hardly less extensive, a few only of the distant mountains being lost. Thus Scawfell Pikes is visible but not Scawfell; Hindscarth and Robinson have disappeared, also Great Dodd; and Bassenthwaite is not seen. A comparison of these two views suggests the difficult question whether a sheet of water looks best from its margin or from a few hundred feet above it.

Hardly any occupation can be considered more delightful than rowing on Derwentwater with abundant leisure. No directions are necessary, for every little bay and promontory is most charming, and the shifting positions of the circle of fells a constant pleasure. Of the four little gem-like islands, with their trim banks, which lie in the N. part of the lake, one, *Derwent Island*, is private, but the other three can be visited. Two have interesting histories attached to them. *Lord's Island* contained the mansion of the Earls of Derwentwater. When James, the third earl, had been executed for his part in the rebellion of 1715, his widowed countess



## DERWENTWATER

visited the island, but was compelled to fly from the earl's tenants,<sup>1</sup> who (believing that he had joined the rebellion at her instigation) were deeply incensed with her. There is a tradition that in her flight she climbed the Lady's Rake on Walla Crag.

*St Herbert's Island* is traditionally the abode of St Herbert, a friend and follower of St Cuthbert, in the seventh century, who is said to have died at the same day and hour as that saint. Wordsworth has written a beautiful sonnet on the subject. The few ruined stones surrounding a circular hollow *may* belong to a memorial chapel, which in 1374 was built on the traditional site of the saint's cell, but another tradition refers them to a "bogus hermitage" erected last century. The fourth island, *Rampsholme*, is smaller.

The lake is fed almost entirely by the river Derwent, which enters at its head and leaves it near Portinscale. The only other considerable streams are those which form the Barrow and Lodore cascades. Near the point where the Derwent enters a "floating island" occasionally makes its appearance. It is probably caused by the roots and leaves of water-plants, which in a dry season, buoyed up by gas, sometimes reach the surface.

2. *Crosthwaite Church* ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m.). Leave Keawick by the N.W. road and the church is straight ahead. It is the only one of real interest in Lake-

<sup>1</sup> This seems the more probable version of the story. It is so told in *Dilston Hall*, by W. S. Gibson, which a writer in the National Dictionary of Biography calls "a careful piece of family history."

## ENGLISH LAKES

land. It is dedicated to St Kentigern, whose Scotch name is St Mungo, and who, according to legend, founded a church here in 553 A.D. The present church, perhaps the sixth built on the site, is very late Tudor in style, and said to have been built in 1553 A.D., a curious coincidence if authentic. It contains a remarkable Perp. font, octagonal in shape, to the memory of Thomas de Eskehead, a vicar in the fourteenth century. Note also (1) some remains of stained glass, (2) monument to Sir John Ratcliffe, 1529, with restored brasses, (3) defaced monument of a merchant (fifteenth century), (4) stoup which is underneath a pew on S. wall, near S.E. window, (5) new reredos, worked in the Keswick Art School, (6) recumbent effigy of Southey, with the well-known inscription by Wordsworth ending:—

His joys, his griefs, have vanished like a cloud  
From Skiddaw's top; but he to heaven was vowed  
Through a long life and pure: and Christian faith  
Calmed in his soul the fear of change and death.

Southey's grave is in the churchyard at N.W. corner of the church. It is a plain square tomb recording that he was "for 40 years a resident in this parish." Mrs Lynn Linton is also buried here.

3. *The "Terrace" Walk* (a round of about 5 m. —fair road for cyclists). Southey considered that this walk gave the best general view of Derwentwater. It is, moreover, the only walk worth taking in the vale of Keswick. This vale is the flat strath between the two lakes, and as it is comparatively

## DERWENTWATER

treeless, and marshy at the N. end, it does not deserve the praises which sometimes have been showered on it. Leave Keswick by the N.W. road, take the first turn R., and when the road forks after crossing the railway turn L. In another mile a guide-post directs R. to Millbeck, where turn R. again. We are now on the "Terrace Road" beloved by Southey, which runs between the hamlets of Millbeck and Applethwaite at the foot of Skiddaw. At the sight of the ruined mill we may recall with amusement a passage in Southey's *Colloquies*, and the tremendous sledge-hammer, which Macaulay brought down upon it. The view is good, and shows well the mountains surrounding Derwentwater, but the lake itself is foreshortened, and the vale of Keswick hardly a worthy foreground. Besides some of the mountains stand too far away from the lake, particularly the Grasmoor group. Nearly all the mountains already mentioned (p. 225) are in view, and in addition Bleaberry Fell, High Seat, and High Raise (to the L.). Great End and Scawfell Pikes do not come into the view till we are near Applethwaite. At Applethwaite do not turn R., but keep on nearly in the same direction, and return by Ormathwaite.

4. *The Druids' Circle* (1½ m.). Leave Keswick by the Penrith road, and in about a mile take the second turning R. (a guide-post clearly shows the route). The rest of the way is up hill. At the very top turn R. by a gate into a field, and the stone circle is before you. The effect is most impressive. Though it is so near Keswick hardly a sign appears of the presence of man, and we are alone on the

## ENGLISH LAKES

green hill-top with this old-world monument, girdled by the solemn watching forms of the eternal hills, among which are Helvellyn, Skiddaw and Blencathara. The outer circle contains thirty-eight stones, and there is to the E. of it a smaller inside ring, or rather an irregular parallelogram, containing ten stones more. The highest one is about 8 ft. high, and others are about 6 ft. (Of course the word "Druid" implies no theory. The prevailing opinion at present is that these stone circles are Neolithic sepulchres.)

5. *Round the Lake* (9 m.—road the whole way). This is a most delightful walk or ride, since Derwentwater has the happy attribute of looking well from nearly every point of view. No point on the road, however, is equal to the view-points already described. Leaving Keswick by the S. road we soon pass Castle Head (L.), and obtain beautiful views of the lake and the mountains beyond it. Then we drop into *Great Wood*, at the foot of Walla Crag, a charming place when the sunlight glints through the leaves. After leaving the wood the road runs by the margin of the lake. We next pass Falcon Crag and come to Barrow House, just after the turn (L.) to Ashness Bridge (2 m.). At the Lodge we can obtain a guide to *Barrow Falls*, which are just behind the house. The falls are high, quite 100 ft. or more. The effect is something like Rydal Upper Fall, only on a larger scale. There is first the unbroken leap of the stream into a pool, then below it a long broken cascade. The whole is well set in wood and rock, but not so prettily as at Rydal.

## DERWENTWATER

In front of the Lodge there is a landing-stage, which gives a very good view of the lake, with Skiddaw as a background. The road now keeps near the margin amid thick foliage, at the foot of the Ashness precipices, and soon reaches *Lodore* (3 m.). The falls are just behind the hotel (entrance 3d.). The chasm is perfectly magnificent, a steep descent of 100 ft. between two wooded cliffs which rise high above it, Gowder Crag (L.) and Shepherd's Crag (R.). But in dry weather what little water there is is hardly perceptible among the great boulders which form the bed of the stream. Falls strictly speaking there are none. To see the falls properly the visitor must come in wet weather, which, if he stays any time at Keswick, he will probably be able to do. Then "the water comes down" more after the style described by Southey, roaring and tumbling over the boulders in a jumble of cascades. After heavy rains the white foam of the falling waters is clearly seen from Keswick.

A little farther the Borrowdale Hotel is passed. The view down the lake from here is a poor one, since the marshy ground at its head occupies too much space in the picture. The road now proceeds nearly S., with the Derwent on the R. A steep rock in front, one of the lower parts of Grange Fell, seems able to completely bar our way into Borrowdale, without assistance from Castle Crag. This point is turned at Grange ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  m.), where we cross the Derwent by a bridge of two arches. Note the clearness of the stream. For the next mile the lake is not seen, but there are beautiful

## ENGLISH LAKES

views of the fells across the valley, with Bleaberry Fell and High Seat above them. At Manesty the old grass-grown road diverges L. along the slope of Catbells. The pedestrian should take this, but the lower road is just as beautiful. For the next  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. it is a charming terrace-road about 250 ft. above the lake, of which it commands exquisite views. Note the three charming promontories at S.W. corner of lake. *The Brandlehow Estate* below has been lately purchased for the nation by the National Trust. One excellent result is that the débris of the lead mine, the one blot on Derwentwater's beauty, will soon be an ugly memory of the past. Presently woods border the road, but they intercept the view but little. At the N. end of Catbells the road descends steeply, then turning away from the lake it joins the Newlands road, and proceeds between Swinside (L.) and Silver Hill (R.) to Portinscale. The thick trees about Silver Hill shut out all further views of the lake. At Portinscale turn R. and cross the Derwent. Keswick is now about 1 m. distant.

[From the end of Catbells a rather complicated path (R.) leads through the woods to near Portinscale (v. p. 251).]

6. *Walla Crag and Falcon Crag* (about 6 m.). All the lower fells which surround Derwentwater are worth ascending, for all give good views of the lake. Ascend the Ambleside road for over a mile, and after passing the old toll-gate take the first lane leading R. This passes two or three farm-houses, at the last of which (Rakefoot) it crosses a beck, and becomes a track which ascends first keeping

## DERWENTWATER

the beck L., then bending slightly R. beside a wall, which presently leads to the top of the crag. At the highest point a stile will be found leading to the edge of the precipice. The top used to be fringed with fir-trees, but nearly all have been recently blown down. Their place is largely taken by numerous notice-boards, informing the visitor what he may or may not do. The view over Derwentwater is particularly attractive, since Great Wood makes a beautiful foreground, and the islands are close below. A short path S. leads to the *Lady's Rake*, the steep gully by which Lady Derwentwater is said to have climbed. Re-cross the stile and turn S. A ravine named Cat Gill lies between us and Falcon Crag. By this ravine Southey used to ascend Walla Crag, as he describes in the sixth of his *Colloquies*. For Falcon Crag cross the gill near its head, and the way to the Crag is obvious. It is of bare rock, and forms another glorious view-point for the lake. Continuing along the fell-side we presently drop into the Ashness road, a little above the point where it diverges, and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Keswick. [This walk may be combined with the next, but neither should be hurried.]

7. *Ashness Bridge, High Lodore, and Watendlath* ( $12\frac{1}{2}$  to 14 m. round). Next to the Buttermere excursion to be presently described there is no walk from Keswick more to be recommended than this. A long summer day should be devoted to it, so that it may be done leisurely, with a determination to miss none of the view-points, and time to linger over the best bits. It is 5 m. to Watendlath, to

## ENGLISH LAKES

which the divergence to High Lodore will not certainly add more than a mile. From Watendlath it is 8 m. to Keswick viâ Rosthwaite, but a short cut may be made at one point. (The omnibuses which run from Keswick to the Borrowdale Hotel—6d. each way—will be found convenient.)

About 2 m. from Keswick on the Borrowdale road the Watendlath cart track diverges L. through a gate. [It is worth while to climb a path L. almost immediately, for a few hundred feet, to a crag where an ash-tree grows. From here is the first of the series of views of Derwentwater, which make this route so lovely. The path we are on leads to Falcon Crag.] Returning to the track, we climb  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to *Ashness Bridge*, a rude erection over the stream which a little lower makes the Barrow falls. Here is a celebrated view. The lower half of the lake, with its islands, is framed between Falcon Crag and the Barrow woods. Beyond it are Keswick, Skiddaw and Bassenthwaite. Crossing the bridge the track turns into a wood, passing two gates. Just after the second gate turn R. off the track, and following a very faint pathway, which soon bends slightly L., and ascends the whole way, you will reach a seat on the edge of the cliff. [The path is so faint that perhaps it would be wiser to keep to the main track until the return pathway from the view-point strikes in (R.), which is perfectly clear, and may be used both for going and returning.] The view should not be missed. The head of the lake and the Lodore Crags are in front, with the mountains at the head of Borrowdale as a background. Great



## DERWENTWATER

End is just behind Brund Fell, but Scawfell Pikes, Scawfell, and Great Gable are most finely grouped. A pathway L. leads us back into the track just before it leaves the wood. Two or three fields are now traversed, and another wood is entered. A divergence L. only leads to Ashness Farm. In this wood there are three view-points close together, where the track runs near to the cliff edge. The second view-point is seen ahead as an obvious divergence (R.) About 20 yds. before reaching it turn R. and strike for the cliff at right angles, and you will reach the first view-point. This is better than the second, which is obstructed by trees. The third is also unmistakable, a little further on. It has a seat on the cliff edge, and commands a most fascinating view right down the lake, one of *the* views of Derwentwater. The track now turns away from the cliff, and presently avoiding a path R., we leave the wood and enter the valley of Watendlath.

Here turn R. for *High Lodore*. This small détour is sometimes omitted, but it contains wonderful scenery, the best of the whole ramble, and not to be surpassed even in this beautiful region of Derwentwater. The path descends beside the wood and crosses a footbridge, after which we can either enter the wood by a gate or skirt the wall which runs outside it. Entering the wood and descending we presently turn L. so as not to cross the beck, and come to *High Lodore Fall*, a secluded cascade with lovely surroundings. However little water there is in the beck, this will not disappoint the visitor. A little further and Derwentwater is

## ENGLISH LAKES

revealed, framed in the Lodore Chasm, between Shepherd and Gowder Crag, with Skiddaw beyond. This again is one of *the* most exquisite Lakeland pictures. A five minutes' scramble now leads to the top of *Shepherd's Crag*. Hence there is not only a double view of the lake N. and Borrowdale S., but a fascinating glimpse into the Lodore ravine, and a comprehensive survey of the beautiful region of wood and rock which we have been traversing. The predominance of the silver birch adds a fairy-like beauty to the foliage. The return may be varied by taking the path which keeps just outside of the wood, bending round L. to the Watendlath track.<sup>1</sup> This we now rejoin.

*Watendlath* is an upland valley, almost unique in character in Lakeland, though in some points it suggests Tilberthwaite. Its rich green strath, with the sparkling Lodore beck running through it, contrasts well with the rugged cliffs which enclose it. R. are the steep cliffs of Caffell Side, a part of Grange Fell; L. are less steep crags connected with High Seat. At the head of the valley the beck issues from *Watendlath Tarn*, which, surrounded by green meadows, looks like a large pond. The hamlet is just below, 5 m. from Keswick. It contains a refreshment house, but no inn. Just before reaching the first house turn R. through a gate, and descend the stream a little for the *Devil's Punch Bowl*. The water here descends in two

<sup>1</sup> The High Lodore scenery may also be seen by climbing from the road near the Borrowdale Hotel by the easy grassy ascent called *Ladder Brow*. (It is about 20 mins. ascent.)

## DERWENTWATER

streams into a rounded basin, from which it escapes by a small invisible hole in the bottom into a smaller basin, whence it overflows.

For Rosthwaite cross the rustic bridge below the tarn. Take R. at a fork just afterwards and ascend the hill, with good views of the head of Watendlath. At the top the cone of Bow Fell shows for a moment (L.) over the shoulders of Glaramara. The path is level for some distance. Just where it begins to descend a most beautiful view opens of the *Seathwaite branch* of Borrowdale, a verdant strath set in the highest lake mountains. These in order are Glaramara, Great End, with Sprinkling Fell below, Scawfell Pikes, Scawfell and Great Gable, with Green Gable and Base Brown below; finally, Brandreth and Grey Knotts sinking to the Honister Pass. The track descends to Rosthwaite. [A short cut to the Jaws of Borrowdale can be made by turning R. through a gate in a wall about half-way down. A plain path keeps level for some time with good views of Borrowdale below, then drops to the road about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of the Jaws. (Keswick is about  $5\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant.)]

8. *Swinside* (903) is a little hill 2 m. from Keswick, not worthy to be classed among the mountains, but a delightful place to lounge away a hot afternoon, with beautiful views of the lake and the Newlands valley. The ascent may be made in three ways, all from the Newlands road: (1) After leaving Portinscale take first turn R., which in 100 yds. leads to the foot of the hill with an obvious climb in front. (2) About 1 m. past

## ENGLISH LAKES

Portinscale the Newlands road comes close to the open fell, which can be easily climbed. (3) Proceed to the little hamlet of Swinside, where turn R. into a lane, about 200 yds. down which a gate (R.) admits to a track which climbs the W. slope of the hill.

9. *The Vale of Newlands* is a pretty valley set in high mountains, but it is somewhat deficient in striking features, and is too near the more beautiful Borrowdale, the comparison with which is inevitable. Take the road to Portinscale, where turn L. In about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. avoid the turn (R.) for Ullock, then, when the road forks, turn R. to the hamlet Swinside, which is on a slope above the valley. The valley falls to Bassenthwaite and not to Derwentwater, from which it is separated by the low ridge of ground on which we stand, connecting Catbells with Swinside. Opposite us the lower part of the valley is bounded by Rowling End, Barrow and the slopes of Grisedale Pike, all fells of the Grasmoor Group. Higher up, the valley breaks into three parts. The strath is beautifully green, but not particularly well wooded. Descending into the valley the road at once crosses to the other side, passes the beck at the hamlet of Stair, and at once begins to climb along the slopes of Rowling End. Presently we cross the Rigg Beck at the Newlands Inn (4 m. from Keswick). The becks from the three branches of the valley unite their waters below about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further on. The E. or main branch is not seen at its best from the road. It is separated from

## DERWENTWATER

Borrowdale by Catbells, Maiden Moor and Eel Crag. At its head stands Dale Head, and the long arm of Hindscarth separates it from the middle branch. Its valley is wild and deep-set, and will repay a ramble (see p. 253). The middle branch, called Little Dale, is between Hindscarth and Robinson, and has some dark crags at its head. The W. or Keskadale branch is traversed by the road we are on, which climbs the *Buttermere Hause Pass* (1096 ft.) and descends to Buttermere (9 m.). The upper part of the valley is dreary. On the right are Aikin Knott and Knott Rigg, the latter a curious triangular slab, laid on, as it were, to the rest of the mountain. Robinson (L.) shows a precipitous side. In front High Stile and Red Pike show over Buttermere Moss, on which is a mountain fall, conspicuous in wet weather. Looking back Blencathara is seen. The pass is between Knott Rigg and Buttermere Moss. From the top a wee bit of Crummock Water is discernible. The descent is by the side of Buttermere Moss. Below is the Sail Beck, with Wandope and Whiteless Pike on the far side.

10. *The Greta Valley.* The Greta river has often been confused with its Yorkshire namesakes, one of which is a tributary of the Tees, the other of the Lune. It is formed by the union of the Glenderamakin and St John's Beck, close to Threlkeld Bridge, and receives two large tributaries, the Naddle Beck from the S. and the Glenderaterra from the N., flowing from between Skiddaw and Blencathara. To the N. of its valley

## ENGLISH LAKES

are Latrigg and Blencathara, to the S. the unimportant Castlerigg and the Naddle Fells. The most beautiful part of the river, where it winds among fir-woods at the foot of Latrigg, is well seen from the railway (p. 221). Also see a walk described as a return route from Blencathara (p. 250). After passing nearly all round Keswick the Greta flows into the Derwent just after it issues from the lake. Southey's home, Greta Hall, is close by its banks, and the poet has left an eloquent description of it in his *Colloquies*.

From the Penrith road, which runs up the valley, little is seen of the river. This is now included in a coach-drive from Keswick, which starts by the Greta valley and the vale of St John; goes all round Thirlmere, and returns by the Naddle valley and Castlerigg. (Sufficient descriptions of the scenery on this route have been given in chapter vi.)

IV. *The Derwentwater Mountains.* 1. SKIDDAW (3058). Poor Skiddaw is at present rather under a cloud. Its smooth sides have been contrasted disadvantageously with the rugged mountains further S.; the climb up it has been sneered at as a promenade, where "Auld wives and bairns on jackasses to t' tippy top ma' ride"; the view from it has been disparaged, and the mountain itself pronounced heavy and cumbrous, and disproportioned to the other surroundings of Derwentwater. These criticisms doubtless represent a reaction from the excessive praise bestowed on the mountain by its friends, including Wordsworth's famous apostrophe:—

## DERWENTWATER

What was the great Parnassus' self to thee,  
Mount Skiddaw?

Also they are due to the desire to correct the feeling of the neophyte who "has climbed the Skiddaw Alp" and is inclined to think the lakes have little better to offer him in the way of rambling or scenery. Yet surely Skiddaw is a noble mountain. The lover of the rough precipices of Scawfell and Great Gable need not refuse to admire also its steep grassy slopes; nor need the tourist despise a climb, however easy, which lands him on the fourth highest point of Lakeland.

The mass of Skiddaw is enormous and looks more so because it is not, like Scawfell and Helvellyn, the topmost point of an extensive mountain region, but stands by itself, apart from other mountains. As seen from below, the scree-covered slope leading to the highest point stands back between two more prominent grass slopes, the Low Man (R.) and Carl Side (L.), the latter somewhat lower. L. of Carl Side and more in the rear is Ullock Pike, below which is the smaller fir-clad Dodd, while R. of the Low Man is the slope by which the pony-track ascends, marked by two huts and sometimes called Jenkin Hill. Farther R. is Lonscale Fell.

The usual way up from Keswick is by the pony-track, a gradual ascent of about 5 m. Pass through the station, and along the road leading L. from it. Take the second turn R. into a lane called Spooney Green. This lane winds round to the back of Latrigg, chiefly through trees. From the alight

## ENGLISH LAKES

depression between Latrigg and the main mountain pass through two gates, turn L. and ascend the fell, passing first a stone cross commemorating two local shepherds, and then two refreshment huts. The path now inclines slightly L., passes just N. of the Low Man, which may easily be included, and straight on to the top. It is well to enjoy the views from the lower slopes, since that from the top is disappointing. The absolutely highest point is on the N. part of the summit ridge.

*The View.* The tourist would naturally suppose that the central beauty would be the view of Derwentwater, round which the lake fells would effectively group themselves. But unfortunately Derwentwater does not look its best from Skiddaw. An explanation often given is that it is too far off. But it is not so far as Windermere from the top of Fairfield nor Thirlmere from Saddleback, both which views are justly admired. The true explanation lies in the shape of Derwentwater. Long winding lakes look their best from a mountain commanding a full length view of them. But Derwentwater, being broad in comparison with its length, does not stand foreshortening, and when seen lengthways from a distance loses its beauty of shape. It looks far better from Latrigg, a judgment often made. There are other faults in the view. The absence of any objects of interest near at hand lessens the effect. The featureless range of hills stretching from the Armboth Fells to High Raise is too prominent, also the tame N. part of the Helvellyn range, while the Ambleside fells are all hidden. The Conistown Fells appear just over High



## DERWENTWATER

Raise, while Pike o' Stickle below looks like a large haycock. To the S. and W. of Derwentwater the fells are more finely grouped. An effective background is made by Bow Fell, Hanging Knott, the Scawfell group and Great Gable. W. the fells appear in groups of three, the Pillar being attended by Kirkfell and the Steeple, High Stile by Red Pike and High Crag, and Hindscarth by Dale Head and Robinson. The range between Borrowdale and the vale of Newlands is well displayed. More R. note the steps by which the long arm of Grasmoor descends to the valley. These are in succession—Eel Crag, Sail, Scar Crag, Causey Pike and Rowling End. Grisedale Pike is below Grasmoor, and at its foot a strip of Bassenthwaite. To the N.E. are the desolate fells of the treeless Skiddaw forest. Due N. is a fine view of Solway Firth, with the Scotch mountains behind.

A common disappointment on Skiddaw arises from the view being entirely to the S. On many summer days the S. view is indistinct, with thick haze, while the N. view is clear.<sup>1</sup>

A pleasant variation in the descent is to go right down the steep grass slopes to Applethwaite or Millbeck. For Applethwaite descend straight from the Low Man, bearing slightly L. to join the ravine at the bottom of the slope. For Millbeck start from the depression between the High and

<sup>1</sup> See the opening lines of *The Excursion* :—

Southward the landscape indistinctly glared  
Through a pale steam ; but all the Northern downs  
In clearest air ascending, etc.

## ENGLISH LAKES

the Low Man, and descend by the ravine between the Low Man and Carl Side. Or the descent to Millbeck may be by the grass slope of Carl Side.

2. *Latrigg* (1203) is the fell N. of Keswick, and is really one of the lower slopes of Skiddaw, though it has a distinct summit. It is easily ascended and commands a fine view, better than that from Skiddaw itself. Ascend by the Spooney Green track for Skiddaw, and when near the depression between Skiddaw and Latrigg turn R. up a grass covered track, the first opportunity of diverging R. since the climb began. This track appears at first to double back in the direction we have come, but it soon zigzags and then takes a somewhat dull straight path to the top. The view of Derwentwater and the surrounding heights is perhaps the best to be got from a fell top, since the lake, for reasons already explained, does not look so well from the higher fells. Keswick lies mapped out below us, with its vale and a strip of Bassenthwaite. The Druid Circle shows well (L.) with Helvellyn in the distance. Looking N. Skiddaw and Saddleback show up grandly.

The visitor will probably chafe at the careful enclosing of the path. Some years back the owner attempted to bar the public from access to the moutain. Keswick promptly marched *en masse* and removed the barriers by force. A law suit followed, and finally the right of access to the summit was conceded, but only along one railed-in pathway. The incident suggests Punch's humorous exaggeration—

## DERWENTWATER

tion, "Owner up in the Lake District" (Sept. 4, 1886): "Looking at that there Mounting was you, Sir? Then you're a trespassing! I've orders from the owner to stop any one from looking at his Mounting."

3. **BLENCATHARA** (2847), also called Saddle-back, from the shape of its summit, is, with the possible exception of Grasmoor, the grandest of the mountains composed of Skiddaw slate. Its S. side shows precipices, alternating with steep saw-like ridges, which run laterally down the fell side. This mountain has been a favourite with our poets. It is fully described by Southey in his *Colloquies*. Coleridge refers to "stern Blencathara's skye height." Scott in the *Bridal of Triermain* strangely miscalls it Glaramara, and alludes to the romantic tradition about *Scales Farn*, hidden in its recesses :—

Newer sunbeam could discern  
The surface of that sable tarn ;  
In whose black mirror you may spy  
The stars, when midday lights the sky.

Above all Wordsworth's poem of *Brougham Castle* is closely connected with "Blencathara's rugged coves" and the neighbouring fells, on which the shepherd lord, Henry Clifford, passed his boyhood in safety, protected from the Yorkists by good Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, who had married his mother after his father, the Black Clifford, had been killed in the battle of Towton. The lines describing the boy's happy shepherd life on these mountains are some of the most interesting in

## ENGLISH LAKES

the poem. *Bowscale Tarn*, referred to as the home of the two "undying fish," is considerably N. of Blencathara, though on a slope connected with it. The *Carrock Fells* are still further N.

The ascent is from the village of *Threlkeld* ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Keswick by road or rail). Here was one of the seats of Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, now only a farmhouse. Southey adds that "the village seems rather to be threatened by the mountain than sheltered by it." He is referring to the frequent waterpouts on the mountain, the desolating effects of which he himself had once seen. To see the mountain properly it should be traversed from E. to W. To do this continue on the Penrith road for more than  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further to a hamlet called Scales, where a patch of waste ground will be noticed L., just before an old toll-gate. Cross this to a gate in a wall, which admits to the open fell. Turn R. and take the path which keeps just above the wall, at first level, then bending round the shoulder of the mountain. When the wall begins to descend turn R. and climb without a path. Here there is a choice of routes.

(a) *Direct to the top.* Climb straight to the ridge, after which the way is clear ahead. Three long edges are seen descending L., and the cliff above Sharp Edge R., below which presently appears Scales Tarn, just before a further stiffish climb which lands us on the summit.

(b) *By Scales Tarn.* Climb sufficiently to round the head of a deep combe which is just beyond. Then turn R. and bend round the fell L., without further ascending. The Glenderamakin

## DERWENTWATER

will soon be seen below, and when Sharp Edge, which is above the tarn, appears, the route is obvious. The Glenderamakin, one branch of which descends from Scales Tarn, is the beck which forms the Greta, but, before it can reach Threlkeld, it is diverted N., and takes a circuitous course round Souther Fell. Scales Tarn is dark and solemn, nearly circular, and set in a crater-like depression, with Sharp Edge above it; but it may disappoint the visitor, if Scott's fantastic lines, quoted above, have raised his expectations too high. The main ridge can be reached by climbing either L. or R. of the tarn. The route to the R. leads over *Sharp Edge*, one of the narrowest ridges in Lakeland. It is sometimes called dangerous, but does not deserve the epithet any more than Striding Edge, though it is somewhat narrower. The first 20 ft. or so of climb directly after leaving the edge are a little awkward, but that is all. At the cairn on the top turn L., and the summit is straight ahead.

The top is a splendid coign of vantage, since the precipitous S. side of the mountain stretches right away from our feet. Below us is the valley of the Greta, into which the beautiful vale of St John and the tamer Naddle valley are seen to fall. Beyond is an exquisite full length of Thirlmere, the best distant view of the lake to be obtained. More R. is Derwentwater, with its islands, looking quite long and narrow, while behind it the vale of Newlands is fully displayed, right up to the Buttermere Hause. The nearer fells, *i.e.* the High Seat range and the fore-shortened Helvellyn range, are

## ENGLISH LAKES

uninteresting; but the finely clustered mountains to the S.W. and W. make amends. It is unnecessary to name them, since their grouping is almost identical with that seen from Skiddaw. In other directions the view is tame. Note the two Mell Fells in the plain to the E.

*The descent.* Continue W. along the ridge. Another point is soon reached nearly as high as the summit. These are the two points of the Saddle. From both steep and narrow edges descend S. After passing another great hollow on the L. the mountain terminates in a grass slope. By turning L. here an obvious descent can be made to Threlkeld. But a more interesting route is to return to Keswick by the N. side of the Greta, a walk recommended by Southey. Descend the slope S.W., not quite in the direction of Keswick; but in that of a conspicuous factory in the Greta valley. When not far from the bottom, a farm-house, Derwentfolds, appears in front. Cross two fields into a lane which runs to the farm-house, and passing L. of it continues to a foot-bridge over the Glenderaterra, in the valley between Skiddaw and Blencathara. The path now climbs into a road, where it is best to turn R. and soon afterwards L. through a gate. We are now in a road which leads through the Greta Woods to Keswick in about 2 m. The views obtained of the Greta are few and imperfect. When near Keswick turn L. and cross the Greta by a bridge a little short of the station.

4. *High Seat (1996) and Bleaberry Fell (1932).* The fells separating Derwentwater and

## DERWENTWATER

Thirlmere form beautiful lower slopes on both sides, but their upper parts are comparatively uninteresting and little ascended. The ascent is made from Ashness Bridge ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Keswick, see p. 236) by climbing the gill from which the stream flows. *En route* some pretty cascades appear. The ground is rough and tiresome, giving more trouble than several higher fells. When the stream has been tracked nearly to its source, High Seat is R. and Bleaberry Fell L. The final climb to the former is over bog and heather, very rough walking. The view is good—a panorama of fells—with parts of Derwentwater and Thirlmere and all Bassenthwaite. The return may be over Bleaberry Fell to Walla Crag, or E. till the Shoulthwaite Gill is struck, which can be traced down to the Naddle valley, 3 m. from Keswick.

5. *Catbells* (1482); *Maiden Moor* (1887); *Eel Crag* (2143). This, though by no means a difficult ramble, is one of the most beautiful in Lakeland. Views are constantly had of Borrowdale on the one side, and Newlands on the other, while nearly all the principal lake mountains are seen to advantage. Those who do not care to climb further should at least climb Catbells, an easy and remunerative ascent.

Take the road to Portinscale, where turn L. Half a mile further it is pleasanter to take a pretty wood-path leading over Silver Hill. L. of the road are passed consecutively (1) a turn to the landing-stage; (2) a private drive; (3) wicket-gate leading to the path in question. In about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. the path is a little confusing. After passing

## ENGLISH LAKES

a gate avoid a turn R. Almost directly a carriage drive joins the path on the L., but soon turns into a gate, just R. of which the path begins again. The Catbells now appear singularly changed in shape, looking like two detached conical hills. The path finally rejoins the road at the foot of the lower Catbell, whose grassy ridge is climbed by a steep zig-zag path. From the very first the views over Derwentwater are delightful. The ascent over the lower Catbell to the highest is obvious and easy, though steep. The view from the top is not a *soup d'ail*, since most of the beautiful objects have been for some time visible.

To the L. is a charming view up Borrowdale, looking through the "Jaws" to the Stonethwaite branch; to the R. is the central vale of Newlands, with the Keskadale branch fully displayed. In addition to the fells surrounding these valleys are seen Helvellyn and the peaked Catbedicam, and Pike O'Stickle showing its "haycock" shape. Bowfell is just visible over Glaramara, and Wetherlam in the gap between Pike O'Stickle and Glaramara. Derwentwater is very well seen. As we proceed along the ridge the track grows intermittent and soon disappears. After a slight depression, over which a path runs from the head of Derwentwater to Newlands, we ascend *Maiden Moor*. Here the ridge broadens, and slopes decidedly from W. to E. It is best to bend R. to the higher ground, on which a cairn will be reached, not on the highest point, but a good coign of vantage. Borrowdale has disappeared except the Stonethwaite branch, beyond which Bow Fell and



## DERWENTWATER

Wetherlam are now clearly seen. From the highest point, which is marked by no cairn, there is a fine view of the Dale Head branch of Newlands. Scawfell Pikes, Scawfell, and Great Gable now appear directly ahead, between Eel Crag and Dale Head. The Helvellyn and Fairfield range bounds the view E. The ridge again narrows, and a slight depression leads to *Narrow Moor* where, from a cairn L., there is a fine comprehensive view of lower Borrowdale. The Pillar has come into view between Dale Head and Hindscarth. An easy climb leads to the cairn on *Eel Crag*, which is to the R., overlooking the wild and broken crags themselves, which descend sheer from our feet into the upper Newlands valley. Derwentwater has now disappeared, but all the fells mentioned are still in view, forming a magnificent panorama. There are many ways of continuing the walk. Strong walkers should continue over Dale Head, Hindscarth and Robinson (p. 304), returning to Keswick by the Newlands valley, or dropping to Buttermere for the night. This should not be done unless there is plenty of time, as Robinson would be an awkward mountain to be belated on. The next preferable alternative is to descend nearly to Dale Head Tarn, a small pond in the depression between Eel Crag and Dale Head, and then turn R. by a steep descent into the Dale Head branch of Newlands, and walk down its whole length back to Keswick (8 m.) The wild, precipitous character of this valley makes the walk very attractive. Or from near Dale Head Tarn turn L. and descend to Borrowdale by a steep cart road which starts near a

## ENGLISH LAKES

quarry. A rough road now leads W. of the Derwent to Grange (this gives a 7 m. walk back to Keswick). Or finally keeping almost due S. the top of the Honister Pass may be reached (9 m. from Keswick).

6. *Grisedale Pike* (2593) to *Grasmoor* (2791), returning by *Bel Crag*<sup>1</sup> (2749) and *Causey Pike* (2050). This is the most delightful mountain ramble from Derwentwater, with the possible exception of the one just described. It traverses both the long ridges which Grasmoor sends down to the vale of Newlands, thus going entirely round the Coledale valley. It keeps on high ground the whole way, and ascends six heights which are over 2000 ft., with very little exertion after the first height is attained. The only fault which can be found is that when returning from Grasmoor the views continue much the same as during the ascent.

The ascent is commenced from *Braithwaite* (2½ m. from Keswick), which is reached by taking the road to Portinscale and there turning R. [The train to Braithwaite will save two miles.] Keep straight along the road (the Whinlatter Pass road) until the last house in Braithwaite is passed, after which the road turns R. at the very foot of *Grisedale Pike*. The ascent may be commenced directly from the turn, but those who would like to ease the gradient can keep to the road a little longer, when a zig-zag path will be found L. The paths meet on top of the ridge, which must now be kept. For ½ m. it is fairly level ground,

<sup>1</sup> Not the mountain mentioned in the preceding paragraph.

## DERWENTWATER

with a fir-wood R. most of the way. Next comes a steep ascent, where bend a little R. The ridge is presently narrowed by a deepcombe R., and finally another steep climb lands us on the top (climb about 2. hrs.).

*The view* has been improving during the whole ascent. From the first Coledale valley has been below us (L.) with Outerside, Stile End, and Barrow beyond it, over which Causey Pike rises, and with Force Crag at its head, down which two streams leap. This crag looks better when approached more closely; at first it is dwarfed by Eel Crag, which rise over it. During the last ascent the high mountains come gradually into view with beautiful effect. From the top the gem is the Derwentwater country we have just left, from which four lines of fells seem to radiate. These are first the Helvellyn and Fairfield range, with Catchediacam showing close to Helvellyn itself; second, the High Raise ridge, from Walla Crag to the "haycock" Pike o' Stickle; third, the range starting from Catbells; and fourth, the ridge opposite us, of which Causey Pike is the most prominent height. Eel Crag and Grasmoor hide the Buttermere district, but Red Pike shows between them. Further S. Great Gable stands advanced in front of the Scawfell group, which displays the three Scawfell Pikes as separate heights. Turning N.E. we have Blencathara, Skiddaw looking its grandest, and a strip of Bassenthwaite lying under Barf and Lord's Seat. N.W. are the sea and the Scotch mountains.

Descend S.W. with a wall R., which presently

## ENGLISH LAKES

ends in a precipice, where note the Hobcarton Crag. Here turn S. and cross the top of the Coledale Pass well above Force Crag, and making for a streamlet which is seen descending between Eel Crag and Grasmoor. [The route over the pass which we intersect leads between Grasmoor and Whiteside down to Scale Hill, and a glimpse of Loweswater is seen beyond it.] When the stream is reached turn R. and climb to the summit of *Grasmoor*, the highest point of the ramble. Derwentwater and its surroundings are now shut out by Eel Crag, but in compensation there is a beautiful view of Buttermere, Crummock Water, and Loweswater just below, with all their surrounding mountains. The central mountain knot looks finer than ever, Great Gable still acting as advanced guard to the Scawfell group. Due N. is the fine Whiteside Crag, which is only second to Honister. (A fuller description of the mountain and the view from it is given in chapter xii.)

The return journey is along the ridge which stretches due S. of the Coledale valley. This forms a sort of giants' staircase, a line of five heights on a descending scale, leading down to the Newlands valley. The first step (Eel Crag), gained after a stiff climb, is hardly 50 ft. lower than Grasmoor. Here Derwentwater re-appears, and the country opens up in the direction of Buttermere, which is seen S. at the end of a valley, through which the pretty Sail Beck descends between Knott Rigg and Whiteless Pike. It is worth noting how characteristic are all the ridges which buttress Grasmoor, with their smooth,

## DERWENTWATER

narrow summits, rising here and there into clear-cut cones.

From this point no new features present themselves, and the principal charm of the descent is the ever-growing loveliness of Derwentwater as we approach nearer and nearer to it. The next height is *The Sail* (2500), which gives its name to the beck seen below. The ridge now bifurcates, an intermediate ridge striking off N. between us and the Coledale valley. It contains the three descending steps of Outerside, Stile End, and Barrow, but is lower than the ridge to the S., which had better be taken. The next step is *Scar Crag*s (2205). The crags themselves face S., and are not revealed till the summit is passed. Then comes a final ascent to the summit of *Causey Pike*, famous for its knob, so conspicuous from below. All the objects in the view will now be familiar. Lastly comes *Rowling End* (1422), down whose steep side a descent has to be made. The Newlands road will be found at the bottom, 4 m. from Keswick.

V. 1. *Keswick to Ullswater.* It has been already explained that those who only intend to pay a flying visit to Ullswater had much better do so from Keswick than from Windermere or Ambleside. The two usual tourist routes are (1) train to Penrith, 17 m., coach to Pooley Bridge, 6 m., steamer up Ullswater,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  m.; (2) train to Troutbeck, 8 m., coach to Ullswater Hotel via Dockray, 8 m. Those who can only afford one day for the excursion should go by Penrith and return by Troutbeck. (For details see *Approaches to Ullswater*, p. 170.)

## ENGLISH LAKES

Pedestrians sometimes walk from Keswick to Ullswater over Helvellyn, ascending by the route starting from Thirlspot (p. 167) and descending by the Striding Edge and the Red Tarn route (p. 191). In case bad weather should interfere or time be deficient, the route by the *Sticks Pass* may be conveniently substituted. The pass, however, is not interesting, and ascends to a height of over 2400, so that it does not save one's legs much.

From Keswick take the Ambleside road till it joins the track up the vale of St John (5 m.). Here turn L., and in a few yards keep straight on up a lane running E. through the buildings of a farm. A little beyond, the track crosses a beck, and keeping it L. ascends steeply by a long grassy slope to a sheepfold, where it bends slightly R. away from the beck to the depression between Stybarrow Dodd (L.) and Raise (R.), gradually getting closer to the head of another beck, which, however, it never crosses. The highest part of the track is marked by stakes placed at intervals. After the summit the Greenside Reservoir is reached and passed R. Here a plain track turns R. down to Glenridding, past the mines. [Another foot-track goes straight on from the reservoir and descends to the lake by Glencoin]. The total fell-walk is about 6 m.

2. *Keswick to Ambleside and Windermere* by Thirlmere and Grasmere. This well-known coach-ride is sufficiently described the reverse way (p. 221). For details of Thirlmere, Grasmere and Ambleside see chapters vi., v., and iii.

## DERWENTWATER

3. *Keswick to Thirlmere by the fells via Watendlath.* (For the route to Watendlath (5 m.)

see p. 235. The two routes are described the reverse way on p. 167.) (a) *By the Armboth Fells.* After the first house in Watendlath cross a bridge over a small rill and turn L.; a gate soon admits to the open fell-side, up which a rough track zigzags directly in front. At the top a guide-post directs us straight forward nearly due E., along a path marked by a line of cairns to a larger cairn on the summit. The descent is nearly in the same direction. When the ground gets very boggy the cairns reappear and guide us to a gate, from which a path descends the L. side of Fisher Gill to the road opposite Armboth House ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Wythburn).

(b) *By Blea and Harrop Tarns.* Ascend the zigzag track from Watendlath to the guide-post just mentioned, where turn R. and keep in a direction about parallel with the valley below, without ascending much. When the path gets uncertain a line of cairns begins. When Blea Tarn appears in front keep a little L. of it, and cross some boggy ground to the low ridge beyond. The path descends to the N. shore of Harrop Tarn, crosses Dob beck just below it, and falls into the road W. of Thirlmere (about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from its divergence from the E. road). A field-path makes a short cut to Wythburn.

4. *Keswick to Buttermere.* Buttermere is reached by three passes traversed by carriage roads.

(1) *The Borrowdale and Honister Pass Route,* fully described in chapter xi.

## ENGLISH LAKES

(2) *The Newlands Route by Buttermere Hause* is fully described in the account of the Newlands valley (p. 240).

(3) *The Whinlatter Pass and Scale Hill Route* (14 m.). This route will not be chosen by anybody in preference to the Honister route, but it should be taken on a later occasion by those who wish to see Crummock Water properly.

Take the road to Portinscale, where turn R. to Braithwaite. Keep on through the village till the road turns R. at the very foot of Grisedale Pike, and at once commences to ascend steeply. During the first half of the ascent Skiddaw and the head of Bassenthwaite are very prominent. When finally Bassenthwaite, Skiddaw, and the foot of Derwentwater disappear almost simultaneously, the climb is nearly over. There are now extensive fir-woods on both sides. At the top (1043 ft.) Grisedale Pike rises L., and the Whinlatter fells are R. The far side of the pass becomes wild and treeless as Hobcarton End is passed on the R. For  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. the descent is gradual, and the cyclist, who has wheeled his machine to the top, will have some compensation in the excellent road. At the fork,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Keswick, the shortest way to Scale Hill is R., which rounds a hill connected with Whiteside to the hamlet of Swinside, and then descends to Lorton valley, presently joining the main road from Cockermouth. The L. road from the fork is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. longer, but the road is better for cycling. It descends more straight to Lorton, and passing through part of Lorton village joins the Cockermouth road. In



## BASSENTHWAITE WATER

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. after the two routes join there is a fork (L. to Buttermere, 4 m.; R. to Scale Hill Hotel,  $\frac{3}{4}$  m.). The road up the Lorton valley is pretty, with Whiteside L., the lower height Low Fell R., and the Crummock fells ahead. (From Keswick to Scale Hill Hotel it is 10 m.; to Buttermere, 14 m.)

5. *Keswick to Scale Hill Hotel (Crummock) by the Coledale Pass (9 m.).* The ascent is up Coledale from Braithwaite, followed by a climb to the L. of Force Crag to the depression between Grisedale Pike and Eel Crag. (The preferable route is over Grisedale Pike, p. 254.) The descent is by a remarkably narrow gorge between Grasmoor and Whiteside. The Buttermere road is struck close to the Lanthwaite path to Scale Hill Hotel (p. 299).

## CHAPTER X

### BASSENTHWAITE WATER (SEE MAP ON FLY-LEAF)

I. *Approaches.* This lake has been more neglected than it deserves; in consequence probably of its somewhat uninteresting appearance from near Keswick. To many of the Derwentwater views it adds an extra feature, but not one in itself of any high order of attraction. It must, however, be remembered that these views look down it, from the head to the foot, and that even lakes like Wastwater and Haweswater lose

## ENGLISH LAKES

their beauty when so viewed. To see the lake properly it is necessary to get to its foot and look up it. This is done in the expedition from Keswick about to be described. But it may be added that it would be worth while for the cyclist, who finds himself in the vale of Lorton, to go right on to Cockermouth, and take the road back to Keswick, diverging *en route* to the foot of the lake.

II. BASSENTHWAITE WATER in height above sea level (223 ft.), maximum depth (70 ft.), and average depth (18 ft.), is nearly the same as Derwentwater, with which it undoubtedly in some bygone age formed one continuous lake. The formation of the strath between them seems due to the alluvial matter brought down by the Greta and Newlands Beck, which streams must have pushed their deltas far into the original lake from opposite sides, till they joined and split it into two. The comparative shallowness of these lakes helps to explain the surprising results of the activity of such little rivers. In size also Bassenthwaite is identical with Derwentwater, but in all other respects it offers a marked contrast. Its dimensions are 3·83 m. by  $\frac{3}{4}$  m., one mile longer than Derwentwater, but not so broad. It is without islands, and has a very straight W. shore, while the E. shore is indented with three promontories. Though there are mountains on its sides—Skiddaw E., Barf, Lord's Seat and Wythop Fell W.—yet there are none either at its head or its foot. On the W. side there are beautiful hanging woods, right to the water's edge, but the E. side is mostly treeless and level.

## BASSENTHWAITE WATER

III. *Round Bassenthwaite Water from Keswick* (18 m.). Coaches now go this whole round. The roads are pretty good for cyclists, and it is level all the way, so that the comparatively tame parts can be lightly passed over, and the better lingered upon. Moreover, the best points, the Ouse Bridge and the view from the lake-foot, may be seen with no trouble by taking the train to Bassenthwaite Station and then walking 1 m. W.

Leave Keswick by the W. road to Portinscale, where turn R. A little after the second milestone, before reaching Braithwaite, turn R. again. We are on the Cockermouth road, which runs now nearly straight to the lake, and then keeps close to its W. bank. After passing Thornthwaite we come to the Swan Inn, near the head of the lake, under the cliffs of Barf, half-way up which is a rock called the *Bishop of Barf*, and regularly whitewashed. The lawn sleeves, with the hands clasped in front, are fairly distinct, but the head is not life-like. The road now reaches the lake, and for about 3 m. both road and railway are close to its margin. At first the trees allow several views across the lake, which are not first-rate, since the mass of Skiddaw is too bulky for its background. Then the thick woods exclude the view. Presently we turn L., with a pleasant wooded hill L., and reach the Pheasant Inn, near Bassenthwaite Station (8 m.). Castle How, a wooded knoll close by, is said to have traces of an ancient camp on its top. A little further turn R. at fork (Cockermouth L.), and skirt the foot of

## ENGLISH LAKES

the lake till *Ouse Bridge* is reached, spanning the Derwent, which has just issued from the lake. Here is a strikingly beautiful picture. The contrast between the broad, hurrying river and the tranquil expanse of water it is leaving behind it, the rich woods which fringe both lake and stream, and the majesty of Skiddaw rising beyond, complete a scene which, especially if viewed in evening light, will charm even those who are fresh from the glories of Derwentwater. A little further the road skirts the foot of the lake, and by stepping down to its margin the best view of it is obtained. The most beautiful feature is the immense expanse of gleaming water, since the eye travels along the whole 4 m. of its length from end to end. The impressiveness of such a vista can be realised only in three scenes in Lakeland, the other two being down Conistone Water from its head, and down the middle reach of Ullswater from the shore near Glencoin. No view on Windermere, for instance, presents this effect so simply before the eye. In these three views it is the lake itself, not its surroundings, that forms the chief beauty. Here, of course, there is no near background of mountains, but those which appear in the distance, *i.e.* Walla and Falcon Crag with High Raise beyond, and Catbells and Swinside in front R., combine effectively and increase the effect of distance given by the water. The nearer mass of Skiddaw on the L. rather tends to spoil the proportions of the picture. To the R. are pretty wooded hills, beyond which Barf rises.

The road now leaves the lake, and goes nearly

## BASSENTHWAITE WATER

E. to the Castle Inn, passing by Ormathwaite Hall and park. At the inn we turn R., straight towards Skiddaw, which displays its N. side. The principal feature is the deep combe formed by Ullock Pike. Presently the road passes under the slopes of Skiddaw, giving here and there glimpses of the lake, but in no case good views. The only real lake view from the road on this side is just at the head, where the top part of the lake appears, with Barf standing well over it L. The *Mirehouse woods*, on Skiddaw Dodd, are close to the road for some distance. [At about 3 m. from Keswick a divergence L. leads to the Terrace Road (p. 230), which may easily be included.] The hamlets of Millbeck and Applethwaite are passed some distance on the L., and Keswick is soon regained.

IV. *The Bassenthwaite Mountains — Barf* (1536) and *Lord's Seat* (1811). These fells do not command particularly good views, and are likely to be among the last climbed by a visitor to Keswick. The easiest climb is to start from the Swan Inn, 4 m. from Keswick on the Cockermouth road. Half the distance out and back may be saved by taking the train to Braithwaite, or a cycle might be left at the Swan. Opposite the inn *Barf* rises, showing a fine craggy side (for the "Bishop" see p. 263). A small stream crosses the road just S. of the crags. Follow a track which climbs the L. side of the gill by which it descends, and at the head of the gill bear R. to the top. The best feature in the view is the full length of Bassenthwaite; in fact this is the only fell, except Skiddaw Dodd, from which this lake

## ENGLISH LAKES.

appears to advantage. The contrast between its straight W. bank, fringed with hanging woods, and its indented E. bank, with flat meadow-land beyond, is well seen. Derwentwater is also in view, and Skiddaw is effective, but the vale of Keswick looks tame.

*Lord's Seat* lies nearly due W., and the depression between the two mountains is slight. The view is inferior to that from Barf, since only the lower end of Bassenthwaite is visible. There is, however, a peep into the vale of Lorton, and a view over N. Cumberland to the Solway Firth. The wire fence, which runs E. from the summit, will guide us back to the gill by which we ascended.

### CHAPTER XI

DERWENTWATER—(2) BORROWDALE (MAPS 7 AND 3)

I. *Approaches.* Borrowdale was up to quite recent times considered a *cul de sac*, with no exit except the narrow passage the Derwent cuts for itself above Grange. It is true that those travelling by carriage and with luggage must still enter this way, for the only other carriage road, that over the Honister Pass, is only practicable for carriages leaving Borrowdale. The route from Keswick is down the E. side of the lake to Grange (see p. 232). But the pedestrian has a wider choice of routes. Besides the Honister route from Buttermere he can climb over the Sty Head Pass from

## BORROWDALE

Wasdale, the Stake Pass from Langdale, and the Greenup Pass from Grasmere. It is probable; however, that most explore the valley from Keswick, and are contented with this. If the visitor wishes to stay in Borrowdale itself, he can choose between the large Lodore and Borrowdale Hotels at the S.E. corner of the lake, the lodgings at Grange, two smaller hotels and some lodgings at Rosthwaite, and a lodging-house at Seatoller at the foot of the Honister Pass.

II. BORROWDALE is the most beautiful valley certainly in Lakeland, perhaps in England. The character of its scenery may be ascertained by a comparison with its most formidable rival, Langdale. In some respects Borrowdale stands in the same relation to Derwentwater as Langdale does to Windermere. But, though both add much to the beauty of their respective lakes, they do so in different ways. Langdale is long, straight, and open, thus admirably fitted to display its mountain background. Borrowdale is narrow and tortuous, and so pent with rocky hills at its lower end, that the lofty mountains at its head only show over them at intervals. In fact the charm of Borrowdale largely depends on its sinuousness and its many ramifications, which are always surprising the visitor, and give an impression of complicated beauty. The branches into which its upper part divides run up deep into the heart of the mountains, but none is as immediately surrounded by grand mountain groups as Great Langdale. Beautiful as these upper parts are, the really first-rate part of the valley is its lower end, between Grange and

## ENGLISH LAKES

Rosthwaite, especially the narrow gorge called "The Jaws," where the Derwent can scarcely find a passage through the interposed cliff-barrier, and where wood, water, and crag combine to form a series of pictures of a subtle charm which description is powerless to indicate.

The lower end is enclosed to the W. by Maiden Moor, Eel Crag, and High Scawdel, one of the lower crags of Dale Head. To the E. are the cluster of jagged crags and rocks generically known as Grange Fell, though the highest point is called Brund Fell. These hills narrow the valley to a mere gorge, in the very centre of which rises the precipitous little Castle Crag, as if to close the entrance altogether. When this is passed the valley expands into a wider strath for a time, until Rosthwaite is reached. Here it divides into two branches, separated by the craggy height of Glaramara. To the W. is the Seathwaite branch, concealed from Rosthwaite by a wooded tongue of land called High Doat, which stretches down from High Scawdel, and again narrows the valley. The main road rounds this to the S., and then cuts across the lower end of the Seathwaite branch to the Honister Pass, which is just N. of Dale Head. The Seathwaite branch itself, which may be considered the main head of the valley, stretches nearly S. At its head stand the Scawfell group and Great Gable, but, with the exception of Great End, these are not seen from the valley itself, which is immediately surrounded on the W. and S. by lower mountains, *i.e.* a lower slope of Grey Knotts, Base Brown, and Sprinkling Fell. To



## BORROWDALE

the E. is Glaramara. The E. branch of Borrowdale, called the Stonethwaite branch, is in full view from Rosthwaite, Glaramara standing R. with the grand Eagle Crag beyond it, and the Rosthwaite Fells L. Between them is the road to the Greenup Pass, which appears from here the head of the valley, but, on advancing nearly to the end, the long and narrow Longstrath reveals itself to the S., sunk deep between Glaramara and High Raise. At its head are the cliffs of Bow Fell and Hanging Knott.

The river *Derwent* is described by Wordsworth as "the mountain flood Murmuring from Glaramara's inmost caves," but this is a statement of considerable inexactness. It is formed by a junction between the beck which flows from Sprinkling and Sty Head Tarns down the Sty Head Pass, and the larger beck descending Grains Gill, which rises at Esk Hause, just N. of Allen Crag, the S. end of Glaramara. The only considerable stream from Glaramara proper flows from Combe Gill, and joins the Derwent a little above Rosthwaite. Below Rosthwaite it unites with the Stonethwaite beck. The united stream manages with difficulty to find a passage through "the Jaws" just E. of Castle Crag, and so makes its way to Derwentwater. During its lower course particularly it is a very beautiful stream. The clearness of its waters is remarkable, considering that it rises in the wettest place in England. After leaving Derwentwater it receives the waters of the Greta, and flows through Bassenthwaite on to Cockermouth. Here it is joined by the Cocker,

## ENGLISH LAKES

and their united streams, carrying the drainage of six lakes, flow into the sea near Workington.

III. (Since Borrowdale itself is a somewhat limited walking-ground, it has been considered advisable in this chapter to describe the routes through the valley in connection with the passes to which they lead, and for which the traveller by them is almost certain to be making. This will give four main routes to be described.)

1. *Through Borrowdale to the Honister Pass and Buttermere.* This will be traversed by most tourists as part of the *Buttermere Excursion* from Keswick, the best coach drive in the district, and also one of the cheapest, since the fare is only 6s., all included. Coaches start at 10 A.M. every morning from all the principal hotels in Keswick. The only excuse for the tourist who does not take the drive is that he intends to see otherwise all the scenery to which it would introduce him. For such an excuse there is at least the following justification. Borrowdale is so winding that very little of its beauties can be seen at one time, and consequently a coach takes the visitor through them too rapidly. Often before he has thoroughly realised how beautiful is the scene before him, a turn of the road comes and it is gone. The result is that many pass through Borrowdale without really grasping its distinctive features. Let the visitor, then, take this fine drive by all means, but let no one think he has seen Borrowdale thoroughly till he has paid it a second leisurely visit and lingered at the best points.

(The 4 m. between Keswick and Grange are

## BORROWDALE

described in the last chapter, p. 232.) At *Grange* the Borrowdale road keeps straight on, leaving the village on the other side of the Derwent. The name Grange recalls the time when Borrowdale belonged to Furness Abbey, and this was the grange or barn where the monks stored the crops. Directly we pass Grange the narrow part of Borrowdale is entered. Here, according to a quaint legend, the inhabitants once built a high wall, with the object of keeping in the cuckoo, in which case they were persuaded spring would be perpetual in the valley. However, the bricks are *not* alive to the present day to bear witness to it. After passing a drinking-fountain a quarry is reached, a spreading ulcer which has done much damage already to the scenery, and threatens to do more. The path to the L. leads to the Bowder Stone, but should not be taken since it misses the most beautiful spot, and the Bowder Stone is easily reached from below. At another turn in the road we are at the famous "*Jaws of Borrowdale*." On the opposite fell-side, not far off, rises the beautiful Gate Crag (really a part of the mountain Eel Crag), while in front the pyramidal Castle Crag, with its base thickly clothed in wood, seems to bar the whole valley. A few steps further and we see that there is just room for the river and the road to pass on the L. at the foot of Brund Fell. The beautiful clear Derwent, with its well-wooded banks, flows in a rapid through the gap, and then, when the valley becomes a little wider, sweeps round in front of Gate Crag. Among the trees the silver birch is predominant as at High Lodore, and adds much to

## ENGLISH LAKES

the brilliancy of the scene. The vistas of the upper valley beyond, ever shifting with the windings of the glen, heighten the effect. At first the Knott (on the fell N. of Stonethwaite) forms the background; then there is a beautiful view right down the Stonethwaite branch with Eagle and Bull Crag behind. Finally, at a turn just when passing the Bowder Stone, Glaramara closes the view.

The *Bowder Stone* is just above the "Jaws," and is reached by passing through an iron wicket-gate, with a short climb beyond. Wordsworth's lines which follow have sometimes been supposed to describe the Bowder Stone:—

A mass of rock, resembling as it lay  
Right at the foot of that moist precipice,  
A stranded ship, with keel upturned, that rests,  
Fearless of wind and waves.

(*Excursion*, bk. iv.)

That the poet is describing a scene in the Langdales matters little, for Wordsworth took nearly as great liberties with the Lake scenery as Scott with history. But, as Harriet Martineau has pointed out, the description does not suit the Bowder Stone, the wonder of which is that it rests like a vessel on its keel, with the narrow end beneath. It is a huge mass of rock, 60 ft. long by 35 ft. high, and weighing nearly 2000 tons, which has fallen from the rocks above and rests strangely as described. The two sides overhang and form natural caves, and there is a hole underneath through which two people can actually shake hands. Against it is a ladder by which it can be ascended.



BORROWDALE ("IN THE JAWS")



## BORROWDALE

Unfortunately the Bowder Stone has been vulgarised by excursionists. The writer saw quite recently a party climb giggling up the ladder, and then go away without a look or thought for the glorious scenery round them. Of course the stone itself is not vulgar; it is interesting and suited to its place. But there is something vulgar in the spirit which, in the loveliest spot of England's sweetest valley, can see nothing but this huge stone.

In front of the stone there is a seat from which the best general view of lower Borrowdale can be got. Behind are the slopes of Brund Fell, which are not visible from the road. The beautiful craggy glen immediately below contrasts finely with the verdant strath of Rosthwaite S. of it, shut in by the towering rocks of Glaramara.

Shortly after passing the Bowder Stone the valley widens into the green fields just mentioned; and the road, after crossing the Stonethwaite beck, reaches *Rosthwaite* (6 m. from Keswick), the most considerable village in the valley. From here there is a beautiful view up the Stonethwaite branch to the L. with Eagle Crag prominent. Bull Crag has now disappeared. The Seathwaite branch is hidden by the low wooded hill called High Doat, which further on again narrows the valley. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Rosthwaite the Stonethwaite road diverges L., and soon the little church of Borrowdale is seen L. It is of the Wythburn pattern, but "lacks a sacred bard." The road now passes between High Doat and the end of Glaramara, and enters the Seathwaite branch, at the head of which

## ENGLISH LAKES

stand Great End and Great Gable, but at once turns R. and crosses the Derwent to *Seatoller* ( $7\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Keswick) at the foot of the *Honister Pass*. The lower part of the pass is a steep climb through a wooded gill with a pretty beck L.; the upper part, which is less steep, is up a wide and rather desolate grassy combe (1190 ft.), with no views but the retrospective one over Borrowdale, and presently the Helvellyn range also. Altogether the ascent is somewhat dull, but the descent makes amends. *Honister Crag*, the most famous and striking of the lake precipices, at once comes into view in profile, and is seen to great effect as the road rapidly descends and bends round it, revealing its true height and length. The bottom part consists of scree, but the top is an almost sheer precipice of dark stone, scarred with lighter streaks and patches where the quarry men have been at work. For Honister is also famous for roofing-slate, and is honey-combed with quarries, a fact that one has to put up with philosophically. The road is one of the worst in the kingdom. It is said to be kept rough that the horses may not slip. On the opposite side of the wild valley are Yew Crag, which would command attention did not Honister quite outshine them. In most photographs of this scene a little piece of Buttermere lake is seen in the distance. This the writer believes to be a "fake," as he cannot discover any point on or near the road from which the lake could possibly be in view. When most of the descent is accomplished, the hills surrounding Buttermere and Crummock appear, and the road



## BORROWDALE

leaves the pass at the farm of Gatesgarth, and descends to the S.E. corner of Buttermere. High Crag, High Stile and Red Pike are L., Robinson R., and Mellbreak behind. The road skirts the E. side of the lake for 2 m. to Buttermere village, passing by the private grounds of Hassness. At the village the coaches stop three hours for lunch and to see Scale Force. (For description of Buttermere, Scale Force, and return to Keswick, see ch. xii.)

2. *Through Borrowdale to the Sty Head Pass and Wasdale.* This route is strictly pedestrian except for those who hire ponies. The track is up the Seathwaite branch, and diverges from the Honister road through a gate L., 100 yds. short of Seatoller. At first the track is close to a hanging wood R., on a slope connected with Grey Knotts, with the long side of Glaramara across the valley, and Great End rising grandly at the head. At  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. the track crosses the Derwent for Seathwaite. By not crossing, but continuing along the W. bank for about  $\frac{1}{3}$  m. with practically no path, and then ascending a little, we come to the famous *yews*, "the fraternal four of Borrowdale," of which Wordsworth wrote. They are now but a wreck of their former selves. One is entirely gone, and a second practically dead. The other two show dead branches, but their huge girth makes them grand even in decay, though it is difficult now to imagine with the poet that here

Ghostly shapes

May meet at noontide, Fear and trembling Hope,  
Silence and Foresight, Death the Skeleton,  
And Time the Shadow.

## ENGLISH LAKES

In the next field spoil heaps mark the site of the equally famous *plumbago mine*, no longer worked (p. 28). A little further on a Sour Milk Gill (there are at least three in the Lake District) descends from the small upland valley of Gillercombe. Just before it stepping-stones over the Derwent lead back to the track at *Seathwaite*, a hamlet which, with its ragged and straggling houses bordering the untidy, stone-strewn river-bed, suits well with ruined yews and abandoned mine. It is, moreover, the wettest inhabited place in England. From Seathwaite it is  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. to the end of the valley at Stockley Bridge, a tame end, it must be confessed, to glorious Borrowdale, showing desolation without beauty. The river bed is still spoilt by stones. In front Great End has sunk below the tame Sprinkling Fell, while Base Brown, a mountain without interest, hides Great Gable. Allen Crag (L.) are rather better, but considering the nearness of the grandest lake mountains the view is singularly ineffective. The one element of beauty is supplied by Taylor's Gill Force, a pretty fall surrounded by fir-trees, visible on the fell side R. It is on the beck descending from Sty Head, but is not seen during the ascent. At *Stockley Bridge* we again cross the infant Derwent, which has just left Grains Gill, and at once climb to the R. up a stony path between Base Brown and Sprinkling Fell. The ascent is rough and tedious, with little to see except the retrospective views of Borrowdale, but when at length *Sty Head Tarn* is seen all feelings of weariness disappear. Borrowdale has not managed the transition from cultivated

## BORROWDALE

strath to wild fell so well as some other valleys, Langdale, for instance ; but now the scenery is both wild and grand. The tarn, a beautiful sheet of dark water somewhat pear-shaped in form, is 1430 ft. above sea level, and has the mass of Scawfell for a background, consisting of Great End, two of the Pikes, the second being the highest, and Lingmell, which, though lower than the rest, is more advanced and quite holds its own with them. On the R. is Great Gable, but displaying as yet its most sloping side. At the top of the pass (1600 ft.), a little further on, the Esk Hause track comes in on the L. (p. 112). Wasdale is now seen below, looking very charming amid the stern mountains which frame it, though the lake itself is unseen. The mountain behind is Yewbarrow. During the descent Scawfell Pikes and Lingmell tower L., with the deep fissure of Piers Gill very prominent. On the R. Great Gable displays a succession of fine crags with sloping screes below. A keen eye can detect the Gable Needle at the foot of the Great Napes Crag. Unfortunately the stoniness of the path diverts attention from its magnificent surroundings. When the beck between Great Gable and Kirk Fell is passed, a full-length view of Wastwater appears, but not a good one. At Burnthwaite, the first house passed in the valley, it is most natural to go straight on and not turn L. till the Moaedale beck is reached ; but the shorter way is to turn L. through the farm-buildings to a lane, a little way down which a field-path diverges R. to the Hotel. (For account of Wasdale and Wastwater see ch. xiv.)

## ENGLISH LAKES

3. *Through Borrowdale to the Stake Pass and Langdale* (also a pedestrian route). When  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Rothwaite ( $6\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Keswick) turn L. Almost directly there is an obvious cut across two fields, when the road is rejoined close to *Stonethwaite*, a ragged hamlet, but prettily situated with fine crags all round. To the L. is the beautiful wooded Knott, straight ahead is the Greenup Pass, and to the R. the craggy end of Glaramara with Eagle Crag beyond. The cart road which runs S. of the beck is our way, but a parallel footpath, which runs close to the beck, will be found pleasanter going. In about a mile the path turns round sharp S., with the beck into the Longstrath valley, which up to this time has remained unseen. The magnificent Eagle and Bull Crags are now close at hand on the other side of the beck. Apart from these the valley has little interest. It is narrow and desolate-looking, with no house and hardly a tree, deep sunk between Glaramara (R.) and High Raise (L.). At the end of the reach up which we are looking is the tame slope over which the Stake Pass runs; while above it, a little R., stands Bow Fell, overlooking the real head of the valley, which is seen to turn in that direction.

Ascend the R. side of the valley for rather more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. The meadows beside the beck will still be found the pleasantest walking. A diverging cart track, which crosses by a ford to a quarry, does not concern us. Just before the last wall, which crosses the valley and terminates its cultivated part, a foot-bridge will be found spanning a deep ravine in which the beck runs. Cross to the L. side and

## BORROWDALE.

continue for a mile further by a stony track till another foot-bridge takes us across the beck descending beside the *Stake Pass*. Here turn L. up a zigzag ascent with the beck L. [The valley bends away R. to its head at Angle Tarn, from which Bow Fell may be climbed.] On the top is a fairly level  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. with a hollow (L.) full of moraine heaps, beyond which Pike o' Stickle shows its "haycock" shape. When the cairn at the summit (1576 ft.) is passed, the track bears slightly R. in the direction of the Black Crag, then crosses a beck and zigzags down to Mickleden beside it. During the descent Mickleden is well seen, with Bow Fell beyond it, Crinkle Crag and Pike o' Blisco being a little more L. Pike o' Stickle also gradually unfolds the grand precipitous side which faces Langdale. When the valley is reached the Old Dungeon Ghyll Hotel is  $1\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant, and Ambleside  $7\frac{3}{4}$  m. further (see also p. 115).

4. *Through Borrowdale to Greenup Edge and Grasmere.* This pedestrian route is described the reverse way on p. 157. It ascends directly from the Stonethwaite branch. After reaching Stonethwaite (7 m. from Keswick), as in the last paragraph, turn L. and cross the beck by a bridge. Turn at once R. into a field-path which cuts a corner, and rejoins the track a little further on. For about 1 m. the way is along a lane. Towards the end of the Stonethwaite valley some yew trees are passed, which may perhaps one day rival the "Four of Borrowdale." Then the craggy entrance to Longstrath is passed R., near which the beck is interesting. Soon after this the path reaches the

## ENGLISH LAKES

open fell, and climbs straight ahead with Eagle Crag rising grandly R. Presently moraine heaps appear, and behind them Lining Crag, a small detached rock of conical shape. Climb through the moraine heaps by a faint path, and pass just L. of Lining Crag to the brow of the fell. The path vanishes, but direction cairns will be found leading S. in the direction of Greenup Edge, which is a small depression, about 2000 ft., between High Raise (R.) and Ullscarf (L.). During the whole ascent the retrospective views of Borrowdale are very fine, and near the top the fell view extends from Skiddaw to Bow Fell. The valley, which is reached on the far side of Greenup Edge, is the Wythburn valley, which falls L. to Thirlmere. Carefully avoid descending this, but strike in a S.E. direction across its upper part to a ridge in front over which Helm Crag is visible. There is a guide-post on the top of the ridge which should be aimed at. The far Easedale valley now stretches below, which has to be followed down all the way to Grasmere, keeping the beck on the L. The upper part has fine crags on either side, and Helm Crag is conspicuous in front during the whole descent. When the valley narrows for a time the path reappears, crosses to R. of the beck at Stythwaite steps, and in two more miles reaches Grasmere.

IV. *The Borrowdale Mountains.* 1. *Castle Crag* (900). This little mountain in miniature is worth ascending, alike for its bold pyramidal shape, remarkable position, and the beautiful views of Borrowdale and Derwentwater which it com-

## BORROWDALE

mands. From Rothwaite take a lane W. just opposite the Post Office. This leads to stepping-stones over the Derwent, which do not cross, but turn R. down the river till a bridge is reached. Cross this and turn R., then after crossing two fields turn L. and climb beside a wall (L.) directly to the ridge. Turn R. again and a rather tiresome scramble over a wall and some loose slates leads to the top. But a more enjoyable ramble is to walk the whole way along a rough track on the W. side of the river from Grange to Seatoller (3 m.), climbing the crag *en route*. For instance, the tourist who has already seen Buttermere might take the coach from Keswick to the foot of the Honister. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. past Seatoller, just beyond a plantation, a foot-path strikes off R., which crosses the High Doat and then makes almost a bee-line for Castle Crag, joining a cart track a little before reaching it. The ascent is made direct from the path, a steep scramble mostly over loose slates. There is a tradition of a Roman fortress on the top, but no traces of it. Returning to the track we pass between Castle Crag and Gate Crag and soon reach Grange.

2. *Brund Fell* (1363). This is the highest point of the irregular cluster of rocky fells which separates the narrow lower part of Borrowdale from the Watendlath and High Lodore valley, adding much to the scenery of both. Other parts of the same group are called Grange Fell, Grange Crag, and Caffell Side. Though comparatively low, these fells are so rocky, uneven and "hummocky," that they give considerable trouble to climbers, and the tourist who rambles on them had better allow

## ENGLISH LAKES

plenty of time, and must not mind occasionally losing his bearings. The usual ascent is by the Ladder Brow path, which starts close to the Borrowdale Hotel, and continues just outside the High Ledore wood. Here, instead of bending round into the Watendlath valley, strike off R. by a path leading to a gate and then climbing the fells. The first height passed is Brown Dodd. Brund Fell is about 1 m. due S., and requires a rough scramble to reach. From the top is a beautiful view up Borrowdale.

3. *Glaramara* (2560) is the long bulky mountain which stands between the two upper branches of Borrowdale. Though a very rough fell, it has little charm of shape, and in views is usually somewhat extinguished by its giant brethren to the S.; but the views of Borrowdale which it commands with Derwentwater beyond it, ought to make it more of a favourite with climbers than it is at present. To the N. a gigantic combe runs deep into it, by means of which the ascent is usually commenced. The only difficulty in finding the route is caused by the woods which lie in the lower part of the combe. On the road between Rosthwaite and Seatoller,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. or so after passing the Stonethwaite turn, a bridge is crossed over the little beck issuing from the combe. Just opposite some cottages, which are visible a little ahead, a cart track leaves the road L. This crosses the beck just mentioned, and turns up R. to a ruined mill, where it stops. Do not trouble further about any path, but climb by the E. side of the beck, thus avoiding the wood on the W. side. A pretty waterfall is soon passed,



## BORROWDALE

and presently a gate admits us to the open fell. Here the combe is in full view, with one of the twin summits of Glaramara visible at its head. The combe itself has a craggy front, which has been deemed worthy of attention by the rock-climbers of Wasdale, so that the ordinary tourist should avoid it, and climb the mountain by one of the two shoulders. The climb by the L. shoulder passes by *Tarn-at-Leaves*, but this is a poor little piece of water, and it is best to take the shorter climb to the R. Cross the beck, and neglecting a grass track on the W. side leading up the combe, strike diagonally up the fells to the R. Some awkward-looking crags can all be rounded safely to the R., and after a stiff climb the top of Thornythwaite Fell (1775) is attained, from which a ridge ascends to the top. The mountain is very rough, and a full two hours should be allowed for the climb.

There are two cairns of much the same height, one standing above the combe, the other a little S. of it. The *view* from both is practically the same. To the N. this is singularly attractive. Borrowdale lies extended at our feet, with Derwentwater beyond, Skiddaw and Blencathara forming the background. This charming scene has been more or less in view for most of the climb. Watendlath and its valley are also visible, and Dock Tarn on the fells between Watendlath and Roosthwaite. When we turn S. the giants of Lakeland rise majestic close at hand, *i.e.* Bow Fell and Hanging Knott; Great End, Scawfell Pikes and Lingmell; Great Gable and the Pillar. Yewbarrow

## ENGLISH LAKES

appears over the Sty Head Pass. E. the Helvellyn and Fairfield range bounds the view. Then come Pike o' Stickle, all the Conistone Fells, and Crinkle Crag nearly hidden by Bow Fell. N.W. are High Stile, Fleetwith with the Honister Pass below, and the Grasmoor group showing over the ridge that stretches from Robinson to Catbells.

The walk may be prolonged S. to *Allen Crag* (2572), and on to Esk Hause, which is a little below them. This will take from 40 min. to 1 hr. Three depressions are crossed *en route*, but none are severe. Note how Pike o' Stickle gradually changes from its "haycock" shape to the more attractive Langdale side. From Allen Crag there is a peep into the Seathwaite valley. Sprinkling Tarn appears R., but Angle Tarn remains hidden (L.). From Esk Hause the walk may be finished in half-a-dozen ways. The shortest way back to Borrowdale is down Grains Gill.

4. *Hanging Knott* (2903) and *Bow Fell* (2960). Hanging Knott is the mountain just E. of Esk Hause. It is sometimes considered to be the W. spur of Bow Fell, from which it is separated by *Ewer Gap*, a depression of less than 400 ft. After reaching Esk Hause (see next paragraph) a short, rough climb L. lands us on the top. The view is extensive, but it is needless to particularise, since none are likely to climb the mountain except *en route* for Bow Fell. After descending to Ewer Gap there is a longish tramp over rocks and stones to the top (for the view see p. 106). Returning to Ewer Gap we may descend to Angle Tarn and return by the Longstrath valley.

## BORROWDALE

*N.B.*—The best ascent of Bow Fell is from Langdale (p. 104).

5. *Scawfell Pikes* (3210). The Scawfell mass is thoroughly described in the chapter on Wasdale, but the way up from Borrowdale deserves separate mention, both as the route by which most visitors reach the top and also as a walk remarkable in itself. The route is by *Esk Hause* (2490 ft.), which is reached from Borrowdale by taking the track to Stockley Bridge (p. 275), and either ascending directly by Grains Gill, or by the longer route which passes Sty Head Tarn (p. 277), and then turns L., and climbs between Sprinkling Tarn and Great End (p. 114). *Esk Hause* can also be reached from Langdale (p. 112).

The route from *Esk Hause* to the highest Pike leads over the two lower Pikes, and is marked the whole way by small direction cairns, which it is very important to follow, since if mist came on the traveller could easily lose himself and wander down into the desolate regions of upper Eskdale. First the cairns take us up right to the top of the *Hause*, whence there is a view of Eskdale with its bounding line of hills, Harter Fell, Birker Moor, and Black Combe. Derwentwater is still visible behind. The cairns then turn W. in the direction of Great End, but soon bend L. and cross a small grassy hollow, passing a spring of delicious water, the last to be met with in the climb. Then we come to the foot of the first Pike, which takes some time to cross. The summits of the Pikes are strewn with enormous boulders thrown together in Titanic confusion, over which the cairns guide us. At the top of the first Pike

## ENGLISH LAKES

the ground is smoother for a little while, but the huge stones soon recommence. Its actual summit, Ill Crag, is left some distance L. Then comes a depression, in descending to which there is a good view of Great Gable, Kirk Fell, and the Pillar, with High Stile beyond and a strip of Crummock Water. Then comes the climb over the second Pike, Broad Crag, the top of which is left a little R. A second and severer depression leads to the third and highest Pike, the climb up which is formidable, though not so bad as it looks from below. Just at the beginning of the climb there is a strange view of the Sty Head pathway, which appears, as it were, hung in air, on the side of Great Gable. (For the view from the top and description of Mickledore and Scawfell see pp. 337-339.) In returning *Great End* (2984) should if possible be visited, as it gives a beautiful view over Borrowdale and Derwentwater, and from the edge of its cliff Sty Head and Sprinkling Tarns show to advantage.

6. *Grey Knotts* (2287), *Brandreth* (2344), *Green Gable* (over 2500), and *Great Gable* (2949). Great Gable can be climbed from Borrowdale by ascending the Sty Head Pass and climbing R., but a more pleasant way is to pass along the ridge of the fells W. of the Seathwaite branch, from which beautiful views of Buttermere, Crummock Water, and Ennerdale Water are obtained. Climb the Honister Pass, and at the top (9 m. from Keswick) turn L. up the fell-side. At first bear a little R., then bend round L. to the summit of *Grey Knotts*. Buttermere and Crummock Water

## BORROWDALE

are well in view, and a small corner of Loweswater. Directly after leaving the summit Ennerdale Lake also appears, and soon the whole valley is revealed. Great Gable is now rising straight ahead, and the ridge leading to it is obvious. A very slight depression is next crossed, and we reach *Brandreth*, from near the summit of which both valleys are very well seen, and the fells surrounding them are magnificent. Close on the L. is the upland valley of Gillercombe, formed by Base Brown, the mountain between us and Seathwaite. The *Green Gable*, when we get near it, looks as if it could be advantageously rounded. This, however, is delusive, and it is best to climb to its summit. Buttermere and Crummock Water, which had temporarily disappeared, are again in view, but Ennerdale Water is hidden by the Pillar, which rises grandly close at hand, with the Pillar Rock seen in profile. Sprinkling Tarn, Borrowdale, and a strip of Windermere are also in view. A slight depression leads to Wind Gap, the narrow col between the Gables, from which Sty Head Tarn is seen. On crossing this a path is found which ascends Great Gable by the ridge, bearing slightly L. to avoid the precipitous Ennerdale side. (For view and description see pp. 339-342.)

## CHAPTER XII

### BUTTERMERE, CRUMMOCK WATER AND LOWESWATER

I. *Approaches.* The valley in which these lakes lie can be approached either from the upper

## ENGLISH LAKES

or Buttermere end, or from the lower or Crummock end. The only two carriage approaches to the Buttermere end are from Keswick by the Honister and the Buttermere Hause Passes respectively (p. 270 and p. 240). The end from which this lake is approached makes little difference to its proper appreciation, but the visitor will probably be led to choose the Honister Pass, both by the fame of the Honister Crag, and because the coaches from Keswick nearly always take this route, returning by the Buttermere Hause. Indeed, very many visitors form acquaintance with Buttermere and Crummock Water by this excursion only. But those who wish to really know Lakeland should certainly stay in this delightful valley, at one of the three small but comfortable inns in Buttermere village, which lies between the two lakes. The surrounding mountains are full of interest, and it may be added that those who have made the Buttermere excursion and believe they have seen Crummock Water make a serious mistake.

A valley so readily reached from Keswick can hardly be called inaccessible. But from other parts of the district it is certainly hard to get at, as it lies well to the W., and is surrounded by steep mountains. There are two pedestrian routes leading to it from Wasdale and Ennerdale, *i.e.* by the Black Sail and Scarf Gap Passes (p. 345), and by Floutern Tarn (p. 323).

Crummock Water should decidedly be approached from the lower end. Here three roads converge, from Keswick by the Whinlatter Pass

# BUTTERMERE



## ENGLISH LAKES



## BUTTERMERE

(p. 260), from Cockermouth up the Lorton valley, and from Ennerdale by Loweswater (p. 324). At the foot of the lake is a comfortable resting-place, the Scale Hill Hotel. If the tourist wishes to push on for Buttermere, he should not fail to diverge first to *Lanthwaite Hill*, the view of Crummock from which is the principal *raison d'être* for taking one of these routes.

*Cockermouth and the Vale of Lorton to Scale Hill Hotel* (8 m.). *Cockermouth* is at the end of the branch railway from Penrith, which passes through Keswick. It is 29 m. from Penrith, and 12 m. from Keswick. Its name is derived from the junction of the river Cocker, which drains the three lakes and then flows through the vale of Lorton, with the Derwent, which also carries the drainage of three lakes. Wordsworth was born here in 1770 in a house on the N. side of Main Street. The castle was the first place to which Mary Queen of Scots was taken after she landed at Workington. It was stormed and dismantled by Cromwell in 1648, since which time it has been in ruins. In one of Wordsworth's sonnets he supposes that the spirit of the castle addresses him.

The road leaves Cockermouth in a S.E. direction, and ascends the valley of the Cocker. At first the country is flat, but hills soon appear, first L. and then lower ones R., and the vale of Lorton is reached, which runs up S. to Crummock Water. Lorton village is about half-way. Its yew tree, celebrated by Wordsworth, is no longer in existence, having shared the fate of the tree which gave its name to Yewdale, and which is rapidly over-

## ENGLISH LAKES

taking the yews of Borrowdale. The Crummock fells presently appear in front, and the route steadily increases in interest till Scale Hill Hotel is reached at the foot of the lake ( $\frac{3}{4}$  m. before reaching the lake turn R).

II. *The Buttermere valley*, which runs from S.E. to N.W., is narrow and sunk deep in lofty mountains. Its head is separated into two by the steep ridge of Fleetwith, of which the Honister Crag forms the N. side. To the N. is the long Honister Pass, the far side of which is formed by the Yew Crag, which are the S. side of the mountains Dale Head and Hindscarth, a range continued W. by Robinson. To the S. of Fleetwith is a small level strath, surrounded by an unbroken semicircle of lower but precipitous fells, known as the Green Crag and the Haystacks. Immediately W. of the latter is the depression of the Scarf Gap Pass. At the foot of Fleetwith Buttermere lake at once begins, with Robinson on the N.E. side, and the fine range of High Crag, High Stile, and Red Pike on its S.E. Red Pike more exactly overlooks the alluvial strath between the two lakes, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. long, on which is placed *Buttermere village*, consisting principally of three inns and a small church. The story of Mary, the unfortunate beauty of Buttermere, who was barmaid at the Fish Inn, may be read in De Quincey's Sketch of Coleridge, and in Wordsworth's Prelude, Book VII.

Immediately opposite, on the other side, comes down the road from Buttermere Hause, between Robinson and Whiteless Pike, a point on the

## BUTTERMERE

Grasmoor group of fells. A little further down the valley Crummock Water begins. At about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of its length it is narrowed by a projection of the little fell Rannerdale Knotts, after which the direction of both valley and lake turn N. The lower part of the lake is close bounded on the E. by the bulky and precipitous Grasmoor, and on the W. by the lower but equally steep Mellbreak. Between Mellbreak and Red Pike is the only break in the circle of the fells which surround the lake, except at the lower end. Whiteside, which is N. of Grasmoor, overlooks the vale of Lorton rather than the lake. Loweswater lies N.W. of Crummock, in a small lateral valley, surrounded by fells of less importance. The stream from it, Park Beck, flows into the lower part of Crummock Water.

1. BUTTERMERE is only  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. long by 3 furlongs broad. It is thus one of the smaller lakes, being about the same size as Esthwaite and Loweswater. It is 329 feet above sea level, and only 94 feet deep, one of the comparatively shallow lakes. Its sides are straight and somewhat angular; indeed, in shape it approximates to the rectangle, which gives it a rather hard outline in many views. Also it may be said at once that its small size makes it disproportioned to the lofty mountains which engirdle it. Yet, with all this, the lake will be pronounced charming by every visitor. Its hard outline is partly compensated for by the fact that it fills the whole valley in which it lies, giving something of the charm so conspicuous in Thirlmere. It is also set higher up in the valley

## ENGLISH LAKES

than any other lake, one result of which is that from no point of view is there a long strath in the foreground to dwarf it. Finally, it is the lake most completely encircled by grand mountains, which rise directly and steeply from its shores. It follows that the views of it are good from all points. From near Gatesgarth, at the foot of the Honister Pass, we look down the lake, with Mellbreak standing as the background, the High Stile range L., and Robinson R. From Hassness, the park-like grounds on the N.E. side, we look straight across to High Stile, which has Red Pike R. and High Crag L. Here the want of proportion between the breadth of the lake and the height of the mountains is conspicuous, but the mountains themselves are splendid. All three rise straight from the water, and display their beautiful steep sides to the very top, the lower slopes clothed in fir-woods, the upper ones rocky rather than precipitous. Between High Stile and Red Pike, Sour Milk Ghyll, a streak of white foam, descends from Bleaberry Tarn. From the foot, the view generally photographed, the unbroken amphitheatre formed by Green Crag and Haystacks stands behind the lake, with the narrow descending edge of Fleetwith and the slope of the Honister Crag L. From some points Great Gable, Green Gable and Kirkfell appear over this amphitheatre. From the S.W. shore the principal feature is Robinson, with its fine precipitous crags.

2. CRUMMOCK WATER has for its greatest length and breadth  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  furlongs. It is

## CRUMMOCK WATER

321 ft. above sea level, eight feet only below Buttermere, with which it clearly once formed one lake. It is strange to reflect that a wedge must have been pushed between the two lakes by the delta of the comparatively small Sail Beck. Crummock Water is a flat-bottomed trough with steep sides, in average depth only second to Wastwater, though its greatest depth is only 144 ft. In size, shape, and general effect it resembles the other two western lakes, Ennerdale and Wastwater. Of these three Wastwater is far the finest, but the other two also form most striking pictures when properly seen. This can only be from their feet, since the effect in these three wild lakes depends upon the arrangement of the mountain-masses at their heads. Thus from the strath near Buttermere village, or the path to Scale Force, very little idea can really be formed of the beauty of Crummock.

The proper point from which to view this lake is *Lantbwaite Hill*. From Scale Hill Hotel go a few yards towards the lake, and then turn L. through a gate into a wood. In a minute climb by a path L., which first leads to a clearing among the firs, which is perhaps the best view-point, and then through a gate on to the open fell, and so to the top (674 ft.). The whole walk is about ten minutes. The top of the hill is the more commanding view-point, but the fir-woods do not arrange themselves quite so effectively in the foreground as from the view-point first mentioned. The general description which follows is taken from the lower view-point, but a few of the features mentioned are visible only from the hill-top.

## ENGLISH LAKES

The view of the lake is only as far as the turn in the valley which was mentioned above. Its upper reach and the whole of Buttermere are hidden round the corner. In the foreground are the rich fir-woods which clothe Lanthwaite Hill itself, and which add some brightness to a view otherwise rather sombre, for both on the other banks and the surrounding fells the absence of trees is conspicuous. Beyond the fir trees is the lake, which is beautifully indented, and by reason of the foreshortening takes a sort of irregular diamond-shape. At the head is the mass of the High Stile group, which, however, seems to turn its full face toward Buttermere, and away from Crummock, so that in spite of the fine cone of Red Pike, it makes rather a heavy background. On the L. is the fine little crag of Rannerdale Knotts, over which appear some of the more distant fells with grand effect. Great Gable rears its front in the centre, flanked by Green Gable and Kirk Fell, and over them appear a bit of Great End and of the second Scawfell Pike (Broad Crag). More L. a bit of Robinson appears, and then the red bulky front of Grasmoor, a big impressive mountain, with a flat top and precipitous side. Still further L. is Whiteside, similar to Grasmoor in shape, but contrasting in colour. This mountain, however, does not come into the lake-picture. To the R. of Red Pike is Mellbreak, also flat-topped, and with regularly sloping sides like a haystack. It is hard to believe that so effective a mountain is less than 1700 ft. high. It rises grandly from the very shore of the lake. Further R. are seen Loweswater and its surrounding fells, and to the

## LOWESWATER

N. is a view over the green vale of Lorton. The fells, regular and flat-topped, are impressive and solemn, but the scene would be sombre but for the beautiful outline of the lake. As it is, it takes a high place among Lakeland views.

3. LOWESWATER has nearly the same dimensions as Buttermere (1 m. 1 furlong long by 3 furlongs broad). It is only 60 ft. deep, the shallowest of all the lakes except Rydal. Though it seems to lie more out in the open country than Crummock Water, it is really higher placed, since it is 397 ft. above sea level, and lies in a small lateral valley about 80 ft. above the main valley. In shape it somewhat resembles Buttermere, but is less angular, except that at its lower end it forms a very acute angle. The lake lies  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of the Scale Hill Hotel, and the road to Ennerdale, after crossing the Cocker just after it leaves Crummock Water, climbs by Loweswater village to the N.E. side of the lake. From the foot of the lake it does not show to effect, since there is only a low hill behind it. The S.W. shore is pleasantly wooded, but the two rounded fells which rise above them, Carling Knott and Burnbank Fell, are uninteresting spurs of the tame Blake Fell. Darling Fell on the N.E. shows some crags, but of little beauty. As we proceed toward the head of the lake we reach the view usually photographed, with Mellbreak in the background. But this mountain when unrelieved by others is heavy and sombre, and the view is not effective. The really fine view is that seen from the actual head, when the Crummock and Buttermere fells arrange themselves behind the lake in

## ENGLISH LAKES

a new and unfamiliar grouping of subtle beauty. Most of this can be seen from the road, but to appreciate the full charm it is worth while descending to the head of the lake. The ground is unpleasantly marshy, but the scene is worth wet feet. To the R. are Mellbreak with Red Pike, balanced to the L. by the grand side of Grasmoor, and the cone of Whiteless Pike, which shows to singular advantage. Right in the centre is little Rannerdale Knotts, and over it appear Robinson, Dale Head and Fleetwith, with the Honister Crag seen in profile. From the road Grasmoor is not seen, and consequently Mellbreak seems too prominent. Beyond the lake the road ascends the hill. From about half-way up there is a fine retrospective view from which everything can be seen.

III. 1. *Scale Force*, a fine waterfall on the N. slopes of Red Pike, is usually included in the Buttermere excursion from Keswick. The path to it is 2 m. from Buttermere village, but excursionists are usually rowed across a stretch of Crummock Water, a pleasanter route which saves  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. walking. The landing-stage is reached from behind the hotels by a field-path with Sail Beck R. When rowing on the lake the fells surrounding it are seen, Mellbreak, Grasmoor, Whiteless Pike, and Rannerdale Knotts. When we land, Scale Force is  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant. The well-marked track to it keeps close to the Scale Beck, and the ravine is soon discerned. The land route to the force from Buttermere is both stony and wet. Take the track L. of the Fish Inn, which



## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

soon bends L. On reaching three gates close together turn R. through the nearest, and cross the strath to a bridge over the beck connecting the two lakes. Here turn R. and skirt the shore of Crummock Water, presently bearing L. to join the track from the landing-stage already mentioned. Two little wooded islets, the only ones in Crummock, are passed, but the beauty of the lake cannot fairly be estimated from this point of view. A short cut round the fell may be taken, but it will be found rough walking and of doubtful advantage. At the entrance to the ravine is a pretty little lower fall, in which some ingenious person has noticed a resemblance to an old man with long white beard, a kinsman of Undine apparently, but who only appears when the stream is full. The main fall is deeply recessed in the perpendicular walls of black syenitic rock, on which trees and ferns form a beautiful framework. The water falls from the top of the chasm in an unbroken leap of about 120 ft., the highest fall in Lakeland. It depends less on volume of water than beauty of situation, so that even in dry weather it is worth seeing. During the descent the water is partly converted into spray.

2. *Round Buttermere* ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  m.). From Buttermere village the path to the bridge mentioned in the last paragraph may be taken, but a pleasing variation is, when the path turns L., to continue in that direction to the foot of Buttermere, whence the view already described can be obtained. Turn R. and skirt the lake without a path till the beck is reached, over which a rough footbridge will be found. Turn L. and continue by a rough wet

## ENGLISH LAKES

path at the foot of High Stile. The path, which is overflowed by every petty rill, is so unpleasant that few tourists will care to come this way again, but the views of the lake are good. At the head of the lake the path running down from the Scarf Gap pass joins our route, and we pass the Warnscale beck by a bridge, and cross two meadows to Gatesgarth, the farm at the foot of the Honister Pass. Here turn L., and the coach road takes us back to Buttermere village in 2 m. (The views of the lake during this walk have been sufficiently described in the general account.)

3. *Round Crummock Water* (9 m.). This is a charming ramble. A carriage or cycle can be taken down the E. side of Crummock as of Buttermere, but much is lost by not taking the walk on the W. bank also, which gives the finest views, excepting only the Lanthwaite one. It is best to start by the road on the E. side, which leads N.W. from Buttermere village. The head of the lake is not seen till a slight ascent is made. Soon there comes an interesting bit of the road, where it is carried round *Hause Point*, the rocky projection Rannerdale Knotts sends down right into the lake, which lies stretched below to its full extent. In many maps this is wrongly called Horse<sup>1</sup> Point, and a story has been invented that a horse fell over into the lake at this point and was drowned. This may be compared with the legend of the brothers supposed to have perished in Brothers' Water.

<sup>1</sup> This is a common error. Even in the Ordnance Map the ascent of the Honister from Seatoller is called Horse Gill instead of *Hause Gill*.

## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

The true explanation seems to be that the name properly applies to the old road, which passed over the real *Buttermere Hause*, i.e. the pass between Rannerdale Knotts and Whiteless Pike. When the road was altered the name was less correctly applied to the point where Buttermere valley is left for Rannerdale. The name Buttermere Hause has now been appropriated by the pass leading to Newlands, which should perhaps rather be called the Newlands Hause. After passing this headland we cross the beck descending the little Rannerdale valley, with Rannerdale Knotts R., Ladhouse, a sort of projecting buttress of Grasmoor, L., and Whiteless Pike behind. The road now passes under the mighty side of Grasmoor, which towers R. till the foot of the lake is reached. Across the lake are good views of Mellbreak. When the lake is left pass two cottages, and then look out for a guide-post L., to Scale Hill Hotel, nearly opposite to the depression between Grasmoor and Whiteside. This leads to a rough path (rideable for cyclists) through Lanthwaite woods to the road by Scale Hill Hotel. The splendid view-points (described on p. 294) lie R. of the track, and should on no account be missed. [*N.B.*—When riding or driving through Lanthwaite woods in the other direction, avoid a turn R. about half-way, which only leads to the lake.] When the road is reached, cross the Cocker, and take the first turn L. Just after passing a house turn L. through a gate into a grass lane, which leads straight to the shore of the lake in about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., crossing the Park Beck from

## ENGLISH LAKES

*Loweswater en route.* The first fine view is of the foot of the lake, with the masses of Whiteside and Grasmoor rising beyond over the Lanthwaite woods. After rounding a low grassy plateau to the R. we come to the N.W. corner of the lake at the foot of Mellbreak, from which it looks its wildest. Some prefer this view to the Lanthwaite one. Red Pike stands at the head, and Whiteless Pike now appears opposite, between Grasmoor and Rannerdale Knotts. Hardly a tree is in sight. Though the bare fells that surround us are, all but Red Pike, formed of Skiddaw slate, they produce as fine an effect of gloom and grandeur as the volcanic rocks of Wastwater. During the walk along the rough track under Mellbreak the feeling of being alone with nature will probably come strongly on the visitor. Presently the fells at the head of Buttermere appear round Rannerdale Knotts, and since the further lake is out of view, they appear to rise almost from the head of Crummock Water itself. At the S. end of Mellbreak there is a detached rock, High Ling Crag, and below it a rocky promontory, Low Ling Crag,<sup>1</sup> which projects into the lake. From both good views can be obtained. A little further is the boat-landing for Scale Force, and then the marshy ground between Mellbreak and Red Pike is traversed. The rock here changes from Skiddaw slate to syenite. The track now passes under Red Pike until the bridge over the beck joining the lakes is reached, by which Buttermere village is regained.

<sup>1</sup> This is the scene of our illustration. Whiteless Pike is in the centre, with Wandope L. and Rannerdale Knotts R.



CRUMMOCK WATER AND WHITELESS PIKE



## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

IV. *The Buttermere Mountains.* 1. *Red Pike* (2479), *High Stile* (2643), and *High Crag* (2443). This is a most charming mountain excursion. The climax is the view from Red Pike, from which four lakes are seen almost immediately below. The ascent should certainly be begun by Red Pike, which will enable the walk to be prolonged as far as time and inclination allow round the fells enclosing Buttermere.

Red Pike, the syenitic mountain overhanging Buttermere, can be ascended by either of the three becks which descend from it. Of these routes the shortest and steepest is by the L. of Sour Milk Ghyll and Bleaberry Tarn. This, however, is rough and craggy, and involves near the start an awkward détour to the L., to avoid a crag immediately in front. The ascent by Scale Beck is quite easy and unmistakable, but it is featureless, and the beck is 2 m. distant from Buttermere village. The best ascent is therefore by *Ruddy Beck*, in the central gill of the three, which flows into the S. corner of Crummock Water. From the village take the path to the bridge over the beck between the lakes. Turn R. to the foot of Ruddy Beck and ascend, keeping it on the R. A little way up the beck is very pretty, where it tumbles by a cascade into a charming dingle. Ascend by the beck, and when close to its source bear L. for the depression between the summit and a rounded peak, conspicuous from below, which lies N. of it. On attaining this Bleaberry Tarn comes in sight below, a poor little sheet of water. Turn R. and a short stiff climb lands us on the top. The two rounded

## ENGLISH LAKES

peaks with the depression between them have given the summit the name of the Saddle. As a lake view the scene is unrivalled. Mapped out close at our feet are Buttermere, Crummock, and the upper part of Ennerdale Water. Loweswater is a little further off, and N. is also the foot of Derwentwater, seen beyond the Newlands valley. All the mountains immediately surrounding the four first-named lakes are well in view. Of the Buttermere and Crummock Fells the most conspicuous is Grasmoor with its satellites. Indeed the present ramble gives perhaps the best idea of this characteristic assemblage of conical peaks and razor-backed edges, which contrasts so splendidly with the massive central bulk. Between Loweswater and Ennerdale the highest mountains are Blake Fell and Herdhouse. Across the deep hollow of Ennerdale rise the Haycock, Steeple and Pillar. Of distant mountains few are in sight, the principal being the Scawfell mass, between the Pillar and High Stile, Helvellyn and Fairfield due E., and Skiddaw and Blencathara S.

A walk E. over the moderate depression leads to the top of *High Stile*. Here the lake view is not so good, but more mountains are visible. Great Gable appears at the end of Ennerdale, a grand dome showing its most precipitous front, with Kirk Fell (R.) and Green Gable (L.). The precipices of the Pillar, seen right opposite, are now magnificent, the Pillar Rock being prominent. Continuing in the same direction we reach *High Crag*, whence there is a steep descent over screes to the Scarf Gap Pass. The pass will lead back to Buttermere,



## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

but the walk may be continued along the ridge over the *Haystacks* (about 1800 ft.), and the still lower *Green Crag*s. The top is irregular and bossy, but by keeping to the L. at the edge of the sheer precipices beautiful views of the head of Buttermere will be obtained. Presently the track from Brandreth will be struck, which descends beside a beck, between Green Crag and Fleetwith. By this a descent may be made, or the tourist may continue to the summit of Fleetwith and descend by its edge.

2. *Fleetwith* (2126) is the fell of which the Honister Crag is a part. The crag is usually so much better known than the mountain that the latter is sometimes dubbed "Honister Mountain." It is worth climbing both for the view of the Honister Crag from above and of the three lakes in the valley. It may be climbed independently, or made the finish of either the last ramble or the one described in the next section. But in any case the descent should be by the ridge.

When at the top of the Honister Pass turn R. Avoid very soon a quarrymen's track which strikes off R. for the crag, and climb to the ridge, first by a kind of natural staircase. When on the ridge turn R. and strike for the top. The first summit reached is *Honister Pike*, on the edge of the crag, and allowing of a view right down it to the road below. The crag itself, however, is best seen by going to the edge just where the miners' track ends, a little short of the top. Proceeding W. we soon reach the true summit of Fleetwith, which is not very much higher.

## ENGLISH LAKES

*The view.* In front is the full length of the Buttermere valley with the three lakes almost in a straight line, and the surrounding fells all visible. The lower part of Crummock Water is cut off by Rannerdale Knotts, but this hardly impairs the striking effect. To the N. the nearer fells shut out everything but the peaks of Grisedale Pike, Causey Pike, and Skiddaw, but S. the fells from Grey Knotts to Haystacks are lower, and allow a grand view of the mountains at the head of Ennerdale, Great Gable and the Pillar being conspicuous, with the Bowfell and Scawfell groups rising behind them. The higher Scawfell Pike is hidden behind Great Gable, but Scawfell is very effective. Yewbarrow, Seatallan, and the Mosedale Red Pike are also in view. Looking back over the Honister Pass the Helvellyn and Fairfield range appears over the lower ridge of High Raise and Ullscarf. An interesting descent is made by the ridge running N.W., with the lake view in front the whole way. The ridge is steep and narrow, but perfectly safe with ordinary precautions. Near the bottom there is a cross to the memory of an unfortunate lady who lost her life here; but it must not be inferred that the ridge is dangerous.

3. *Robinson* (2417), *Hindscarth* (2385), and *Dale Head* (2473). The mountains on the N.E. side of Buttermere are of the Skiddaw slate formation, and part of the charm of the valley consists in the contrast between them and the more rugged masses opposite. The three mountains to be described turn their principal sides to the vale of Newlands, and indeed belong rather to that

## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

valley than to Buttermere. The ideal way to ascend them is perhaps that suggested on p. 253, to continue the walk by Catbells and Maiden Moor so as to include them. As, however, this makes rather a long ramble, it seemed best to describe them independently in this chapter. Robinson is climbed from Buttermere by way of Buttermere Moss, a mountain which stands in front of it and hides it from the village. Ascend the Buttermere Hause road for a little, but opposite the fifth telegraph post after leaving the church diverge R., and climb the fell by a grassy peat-track, which is soon struck and leads to the top of *Buttermere Moss* (1725), a title explained by the marshy tract of ground behind it, which has to be waded through. After this a 20 min. climb leads to the cairn. Robinson is a bulky mountain, precipitous on all sides except where it joins on to Buttermere Moss (W.) and Hindscarth (E.), but the top is a rather extensive plateau. Crummock Water is in view on either side of Rannerdale Knotts. Beyond are Loweswater, Bleaberry and Floutern Tarns, and further off a long stretch of sea. By descending a little S. Buttermere can be seen, and on walking a little N.W. the foot of Derwentwater appears beyond the Newlands valley. The Grasmoor group is well seen close at hand, and all the mountains are visible which surround Buttermere, Loweswater, and the head of Ennerdale. The highest Scawfell Pike is exactly behind Great Gable, to the L. of which are Bow Fell, Wetherlam and Glaramara. Skiddaw and Blencathara are visible S., the Helvellyn and Fairfield

## ENGLISH LAKES

ranges E., and several lesser heights. [If Robinson be ascended from Hindscarth the descent requires care. (a) *To Buttermere*. Descend to the wet ground W. called Buttermere Moss, and make for the N. part of the ridge just beyond. (b) *To Keswick* (8 m.). Strike off N.W. and keep on the ridge between Keskadale (L.) and Little Dale (R.), until some precipices on the R. overlooking Little Dale are passed, where descend to Little Dale, striking it near a small reservoir. A track descends the valley, and after passing Newlands Church joins the Keswick road near Newlands Hotel.]

Since the walk to the summit of *Hindscarth* involves a considerable détour N., and the view has hardly any new feature, many tourists will prefer to omit it, and climb directly to the S. part of the ridge of the mountain, to which those who climb the summit will have in any case to retrace their steps. From here we cross a moderate depression and ascend to the cairn on *Dale Head* by a fascinating narrow ridge, with Newlands deep on the L. and Buttermere and the Honister Pass depression R. From the cairn the most beautiful feature is the full-length view of the vale of Newlands, which starts in a deep hollow close at our feet. The contrast between its wild upper part, bordered by Eel Crag and Hindscarth, and its fertile lower part, is very effective. At the end majestic Skiddaw closes the vista, and a strip of Bassenthwaite is visible. No other lake is in view, but there is a glorious array of mountains, including all those already mentioned and some others. The great mountains

## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

to the S., Bow Fell, Scawfell, Great Gable and the Pillar are well seen, as indeed they are from all the Buttermere fells. Keeping to the ridge and bending slightly R., a descent is made to the top of the Honister Pass. A slate quarry *en route* may cause a little confusion, but the way is quite clear. The ramble may be finished either descending the Honister or climbing Fleetwith.

4. *Great Gable* (2949) *from Buttermere*. Take the Honister road to Gatesgarth, directly after which take a cart road R., which winds round the foot of Fleetwith and ascends by the Warnscale Beck between Fleetwith and Green Crag. Cross the beck where the cart track bends away from it L., and continue ascending by it to the top of Brandreth. For the remaining ascent see p. 287.

*The Crummock Mountains*. 1. *Rannerdale Knotts* (1160). This charming little mountain will be a favourite strolling-ground for all who visit Buttermere. It commands beautiful views of the three lakes and surrounding mountains. The ascent is made without trouble by starting from Buttermere by the N.W. road, and diverging on to the fell R. almost immediately. An easy climb L. soon leads to the top.

2. *Whiteless Pike* (2159) and GRASMOOR (2791). Grasmoor perhaps gives a greater impression of solid bulk than any other lake mountain. Its top is quite flat, and covered with thick grass, but the steepness of its red sides, covered rather with precipitous scree than with crags, forbids easy access except on the E., by the depression between it and Eel Crag.

## ENGLISH LAKES.

The ascent to this depression from Keswick has been described on p. 254, but the ascent from Buttermere is almost as charming, the latter part traversing a long razor-backed ridge.

From the hotels turn L., cross the Sail Beck bridge, and directly after the last house turn R. on to the open fell. Whiteless Pike is now directly in front, but it is necessary to diverge somewhat R. to the top of Whiteless, a lower summit nearly in front of the Pike. The depression of Rannerdale would be found in the way if a bee-line were taken. A steep ascent leads from Whiteless up the clear-cut cone of *Whiteless Pike*, from which there is a glorious view embracing most of the best points visible from Grasmoor itself. The ridge is now traversed which leads to *Wandope* (2553), with the Sail Beck depression R. and the head of Rannerdale L., with Ladhouse and Grasmoor beyond. The path passes L. of the summit of Wandope, and continues on the ridge to the depression between Grasmoor and Eel Crag. By a slight climb L. the top of Grasmoor is attained.

*The view* is extensive and beautiful. Close below us are the three lakes, with all their surrounding mountains. To the W. is the vale of Lorton, stretching to Cockermouth, and beyond it the flat country and the sea, with the Isle of Man rising on the horizon if the air is clear. Eel Crag hides Derwentwater, but N.E. of them are Blencathara, Skiddaw and Grisedale Pike. S.E. are the Helvellyn and Fairfield Ranges, with the High Raise range and Glaramara more in the foreground. To the S. Great Gable acts as the advanced guard

## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

of the Bow Fell and Scawfell groups. The writer has seen Great Gable stand out in sunshine against a background of black storm-clouds resting on Scawfell Pikes, a most impressive sight. Further R. are the Ennerdale mountains, with the Pillar conspicuous. Wetherlam is W. of Bow Fell, and the Old Man is seen over Esk Hause. Directly N. are the fine cliffs of *Whiteside*, which only yield to Honister, indeed some think them superior.

Returning to the depression and turning L., an interesting descent may be made by the narrow and romantic ravine which descends between Grasmoor and Whiteside to the foot of Crummock Water (p. 261).

3. *Mellbreak* (1676), from its curious "hay-stack" appearance, its isolated position and the way it rises directly from the shores of Crummock Water, attracts more attention than its actual height would warrant. However it deserves description as one of the mountains from which good views of the three lakes can be obtained. From Buttermere village take the Scale Force track (p. 296), and start climbing near the point where the boats land. Aim for the depression between Mellbreak and a sort of dodd S. of it, on reaching which turn R. to the summit. The grass slopes will be found steep in any case, but this route will give an easier gradient than climbing straight up. There are two summits nearly of equal height. From that to the S. by descending slightly E. one of the best views of the two lakes is gained; the N. summit commands Loweswater as well. A descent to Scale Hill Hotel may be made by the N. shoulder.

## ENGLISH LAKES

V. 1. *Buttermere to Keswick by Vale of Newlands* (9 m.). This is the ordinary route by which the Keswick coaches return. It is a rather quiet finish to a ride full of interest and beauty. The route is nearly N.E. First comes the climb up the Buttermere Hause pass (p. 241), (1096), along the side of Buttermere Moss, with the Sail Beck below, beyond which rises first Whiteless, then Wandope, Eel Crag, the Sail, and Scar Crag, and presently the conical Whiteless Pike is seen right opposite. The slopes of these fells are smooth with grass and bracken, and restful to the eye. At the top of the pass, which is really between Buttermere Moss and Knott Rigg, Robinson appears in front, with a fine mountain-fall seaming its side. The road now descends into the barren Keskadale valley, the W. branch of the vale of Newlands, with Knott Rigg, then Aiken Knott R., and Blencathara rising in the distance. The cyclist should look out for some awkward turns in the road, one of which is locally known as "the Devil's elbow." Presently Keskadale joins the other two branches, and the barrenness gives place to verdure. The road keeps on the W. of the valley until Rowling End is passed, when it crosses and climbs out of it by a slight ascent, and passes between Swinside and Derwentwater to Portinscale and on to Keswick.

2. *Buttermere to Borrowdale by the Honister Pass.* As it is probable that few will traverse the Honister for the first time in this direction, the account given in the reverse direction will suffice (p. 274).



## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

3. *Buttermere to Wasdale by the Scarf Gap and Black Sail Passes* (9 m.). This also is described more fully the reverse way (p. 345), the direction in which it is usually travelled. Take the Honister road, and at the farm Gatesgarth turn R. into a footpath which crosses to a bridge over the Warnscale Beck, and at once climbs the fell to Scarf Gap (1400), the depression between High Crag (R.) and the Haystacks (L.). A descent is now made into Ennerdale, the path bearing somewhat to the L. During the descent the Pillar rock is seen right opposite, and Ennerdale Water R. When the valley is reached, ascend it for about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. It is grand in its desolation, and Great Gable stands magnificently at the end. It looks from below as if the exit from the valley, the Black Sail Pass, would be between Great Gable and Kirk Fell, whereas really it is between Kirk Fell and Looking Stead, the E. projection of the Pillar. Presently the Liza is crossed by a foot-bridge. Here a guide-post gives minute information as to our route. From this point the route up the Black Sail (1800) is nearly straight. From the top there is a long descent into the desolate Mosedale valley, during which a grand view of Scawfell is seen in front. By keeping beside the Mosedale beck, the Wastwater Hotel is presently reached.

4. *Buttermere to Ennerdale (Anglers' Inn) by Floutern Tarn* (6 m.). This is in itself a rather dreary and disagreeable walk; but it is the most practicable way for the visitor to Buttermere to really see Ennerdale Water, a view which should not be

## ENGLISH LAKES

missed. Start by Scale Force track right to the Force itself, and then proceed over a sort of pass, between spurs of Red Pike and Mellbreak. The track hugs the fell-side L. to avoid an awful bog, which fills up the hollow between Mellbreak, Hencombe and Gale Fell (a slope of Red Pike), in a way fortunately unusual in Lakeland. The pass to be crossed is visible in front, to the R. of Herdhouse. When the Mosedale<sup>1</sup> valley, between Meubreak and Hencombe, is nearly opposite, cross to the R. of the beck descending from the pass, just at the point it turns N. and flows down Mosedale. Continue upward with the beck on the L. Theoretically there is a path, but the marshy ground makes it practically indistinguishable. *Floutern Tarn* is found to be a wretched little piece of water, lying directly under Herdhouse. Leaving it on the L. we soon reach the top of the pass. The view is not a Lakeland one, but is over the flatter W. part of Cumberland, stretching to the sea, and much disfigured by mining-works. The descending path is still hardly traceable, save for the iron gates it passes through. It keeps some way R. of the beck which descends W. from the pass. Before long Ennerdale Lake comes into view, and the Anglers' Inn is seen below. The path at last reaches a green lane, which must be followed straight on till past a cross-road. Directly afterwards, when a cottage is passed, enter a gate L., and cross three fields to the lake, where turn

<sup>1</sup> When a valley is more than usually dreary, it seems to be called Mosedale. There are four instances in Lakeland.

## BUTTERMERE AND CRUMMOCK

R., and the Anglers' Inn is close. (For Ennerdale Water see p. 316.)

5. *Scale Hill Hotel to Ennerdale* (1) by fell-track, 6 m.; (2) by road, 10 m.

(1) Take the road to Loweswater village, where turn L., and take the track leading up Mosedale, between Melbreak (L.) and Hencombe (R.). The beck is a safe guide to Floutern Tarn, and there is something of a track the whole way. At the point where the beck bends decidedly R. the Buttermere route is joined.

(2) Take the road past Loweswater, as described on p. 295, and climb the hill beyond the lake. At the top, where the road forks, turn L. (guide-post to Rowrash). The road now passes out of Lakeland until near Ennerdale valley, and is very dull. In 2 m. Lamplugh is reached. The hall (L.) has a fine gateway, with coat of arms, and date 1595; the church (R.) seems restored Perpendicular. In  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. more turn L., and take a rough road to Crossdale ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant). The road runs high along a slope of Murton Fell, with views of the sea, the Isle of Man, and the Scotch mountains, then descends a break-neck hill to Crossdale. Here turn R. down a lane, after which the second turning L. leads to Angler's Inn. (*N.B.*—After Lamplugh this is hardly a carriage road, but although very rough it is practicable for cyclists, and the easiest way of reaching Ennerdale from Keswick.)

6. *Scale Hill Hotel to Keswick by the Whinlatter Pass* (10 m.). Take the Cockermouth road N. In 1 m. turn R., and in  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. turn R.

## ENGLISH LAKES

again. The road now ascends, winding round a N. projection of Whiteside Dodd, past the hamlet of Swinside. Presently the main road coming up from Lorton is joined, at  $6\frac{1}{4}$  m. from Keswick, whence there is a gradual ascent to the summit of the pass (1043 ft.), and a steep descent to Braithwaite, with a view of the vale of Keswick in front, with the head of Bassenthwaite and the foot of Derwentwater. From Braithwaite it is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  m. to Keswick *via* Portinscale.

### CHAPTER XIII

#### ENNERDALE WATER (MAPS 8 AND 9)

I. *Approaches.* Ennerdale Water, lying more to the W. than any other of the lakes, is probably the least visited of all. It is not inaccessible in the same way as Haweswater, which lies deep sunk among mountains, with only one entrance for carriages, for its lower end stands almost clear of the mountains. But although Ennerdale runs right up to the foot of Great Gable, yet the lake is situated so far down the valley that it lies quite apart from ordinary routes. Accordingly, many visitors see no more of it than the glimpse got when ascending the Scarf Gap Pass from Upper Ennerdale to Buttermere; while many who know the district well may only have seen it from the few mountain tops which command it, *i.e.* Red Pike, the Pillar, the Steeple, and Brandreth.

## ENNERDALE WATER

For pedestrians it may be approached from Wastwater, either by a climb to Windy Gap, or by the Black Sail Pass and over the Pillar, but this route leads to the tame end of the lake, and, though a first-rate ramble, is best taken the other way as described below (p. 320). A preferable route is from Buttermere *via* Floutern Tarn (p. 311), which, though a dull and boggy walk, conducts straight to the best view-point at the Anglers' Inn.

Those who are travelling by carriage or cycle must be content to traverse some miles of the comparatively uninteresting country which lies W. of Lakeland proper. From the N. the lake may be reached from the foot of Crummock Water *via* Loweswater and Lamplugh Cross (p. 313). From the S. the natural route will be from Seascale. The only place to stay at near the lake is the Anglers' Inn, on its W. side.

*Seascale to Ennerdale, by Gosforth and Calder Bridge* (14 m.). *Seascale*, on the Furness Railway, is a nice little seaside place which is rather well situated for exploring the S.W. part of Lakeland, since coaches run from it to Ennerdale and Wadale, and a branch of the railway runs up Eskdale. Take the road N.E. to *Gosforth* ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m.). In the churchyard is a remarkable monolith cross,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  ft. high, probably erected in the seventh century. On it the Scandinavian mythology is used as a means of teaching Christianity. Turn L., and in  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. more we reach *Calder Bridge*. The direct route on to Ennerdale is only suited to a cycle or a light carriage. The

## ENGLISH LAKES

coaches go round by a longer route *via* Egremont. After passing the bridge over the Calder turn R., and in about 1 m. turn L. At this point the ruins of *Calder Abbey* are quite close on the R. (They are open to the public on Fridays.) The abbey was founded in 1134 and affiliated to Furness Abbey. Of the first stone church, which was Transition-Norman, the W. door is the principal remnant. The ruins are mainly Early English, and belong to the second church, built about 1220, but parts are Decorated, and represent a restoration consequent on a destructive raid of the Scotch about 1322. The valley is narrow and well wooded, with the Calder murmuring by. We have now to traverse for  $6\frac{1}{2}$  m. a mountain road, which climbs high along the slopes of Cold Fell, and then drops to *Ennerdale Bridge*. The upper part is tolerable going for a cycle, but the ascent and descent are bad. *Ennerdale Bridge* is over the Ehen, the river which drains Ennerdale Water. The churchyard here is the scene of Wordsworth's poem of "The Brothers." It is 2 m. further to the border of the lake at the *Anglers' Inn*.

II. *ENNERDALE WATER* is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. long. Its maximum breadth at the lower end is about 7 furlongs, but the upper half narrows to 3 furlongs. It is 368 feet above sea level. The semi-circular lower end is shallow, but the upper part is a deep trough, of which the maximum depth is 148 ft. In size, shape, and general effect it claims kindred with Wastwater and Crummock Water, the wilder western lakes,

## ENNERDALE WATER

whose charm depends on the grouping of the mountain forms about them without any aid from foliage. Though inferior to Wastwater, Ennerdale Water possesses strong elements of impressiveness and beauty. The best view, indeed it may almost be said the only view, is from the foot, close to the Anglers' Inn, which faces the lake at its greatest length. There are no islands, only one little point of rock in the centre. The flanking hills, *i.e.* the syenitic rocks of Herdhouse L., and Crag Fell and Iron Crag R., are bare and show little beauty of outline. But on either side there runs down from the higher fells a beautiful little crag, which narrows the lake in its centre with fine effect. On the R. is Angling Crag, which falls sheer into the lake, and opposite to it Bowness Knotts, a sort of "dodd" of Herdhouse. Beyond the lake there rises a magnificent background of mountains, consisting of the Pillar, the Steeple, and the Haycock. The Pillar is the rounded height to the L., and separated from the Steeple by the depression of Windy Gap. The Pillar rock appears like an extraordinary wen L. of the mountain. But still more extraordinary is the sky-line displayed by the Steeple. Though to the eye it appears one continuous outline, the bolder curves do not continue those which start from Windy Gap, but are really due to a fine serrated ridge, which stands in front of and conceals part of the real mountain. The prominent conical "nose" which crowns this ridge rises to within 60 feet of the main summit. This is really flat, which may be seen by the

## ENGLISH LAKES

level character of the remaining outline. On the extreme R. rises the rounded Haycock. All other views of the lake are much inferior. Its S. side and Angling Crag may be reached from the Anglers' Inn by taking the road to Ennerdale Bridge, but turning L. before reaching it, and crossing the Ehen by a foot-bridge, but the walk is hardly recommended. From this side Red Pike appears at the head of the lake. From the N. side the view across to Angling Crag, though sombre, is not unpleasing.

III. *Ennerdale.* The upper valley of Ennerdale is reached from the Anglers' Inn by the N. side of the lake. For the first mile the path keeps close to the shore, sometimes absolutely on its margin. Then it leaves the shore a little, and passing close by a ruined cottage under Bowness Knotts, soon reaches the main cart track which leads up the valley, keeping the river Liza on the R. the whole way. It is strange that the river which feeds the lake should be called the Liza, while that which issues from it is called the Ehen. From this point no further directions are required.

Ennerdale is the most desolate of the lake valleys, and almost merits the epithet savage. Just above the lake are a few patches of cultivated ground, belonging to a solitary farm called Gillerthwaite, but above this all traces of man disappear, and the narrow, barren valley stretches eastward for 5 m., pent in by some of the wildest and steepest of the lake mountains. N. there is a continuous ridge stretching from Herdhouse



## ENNERDALE WATER

and Starling Dodd to the Buttermere mountains of Red Pike and High Stile. These mountains, however, turn their more interesting side away from the valley, and show only long lines of steeply-sloping screes, the uniformity of which tends to be monotonous. The beauty of the valley is all on the S. side. Just S. of the upper part of the lake is Iron Crag, at the foot of which are some thin scattered woods. E. of this is a recess formed by the union of two deep-seated ravines. Next comes Ling Mell, a tame heather-clad hill, beyond which are the wild crags of the Steeple. The ridge which is so conspicuous from the foot of the lake descends right into the valley, flanked by two grand combes, from which flow the streams of Low Beck and High Beck. After the slight depression of Windy Gap the Pillar rears its front, but its grandeur is not fully realised till we are half-way up the valley and opposite its precipitous N. side. The celebrated *Pillar Rock* is well seen from here, apparently dominating the rest of the crags, though in reality it is several hundred feet below the top. Up to this point Green Gable has stood at the head of the valley, but now there is a slight bend to the S., and Great Gable appears, in shape a majestic dome, with its most precipitous side facing us. Kirk Fell is R. of the two Gables, and Brandreth L. Higher up the valley the path leading from the Black Sail to the Scarf Gap Pass is crossed (see p. 345). The valley here is covered by moraine heaps, which increase the effect of the desolation. [Wasdale

## ENGLISH LAKES

is now  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. R., and Buttermere village  $4\frac{1}{2}$  m. L.]

IV. *The Ennerdale Mountains.* 1. THE PILLAR (2927) seems to take its name from the Pillar Rock on its N. face, but the ascent of the mountain has none of the danger associated with that notorious climbing ground. It is one of the giants of Lakeland, and shows up well in distant views as a fine rounded summit. It is usually ascended from Wasdale (see next chapter), but the ascent from Ennerdale is much the best. The route is by Windy Gap, the prominent depression between the Pillar and the Steeple. From Anglers' Inn take the track up the valley (p. 318) nearly to Gillerthwaite, where cross the Liza by a bridge. A beck which joins the Liza just above has now to be crossed. The bridge is at present broken down, but if the beck is running strong it may be followed up a few hundred yards till it separates into two, over which bridges will be found. The valley must now be ascended for a mile till *Low Beck* is reached. The ravine through which this stream flows is so beautiful that it is worth while commencing the ascent beside it. The stream falls in a succession of cascades through a deep wooded cleft, the charm of which is enhanced by the desolation of its surroundings. After ascending two or three hundred feet leave the stream and continue E. along the fell-side, without ascending much till *High Beck* is reached, which flows from the hollow leading to Windy Gap, the climb to which is very rough and pathless. On the L. the Pillar rises grandly, but the wild crags of the Steeple (R.) are

## ENNERDALE WATER

grander still. Windy Gap is about 2400 ft. [From it a steep and rough descent can be made to Wasdale.] The summit of the Pillar is L., about a  $\frac{1}{4}$  hr's. climb distant.

*The view.* The most beautiful object in sight is a full length view of Ennerdale Water. Part of Loweswater is also in view, and also Burnmoor and Eel Tarns. Great Gable and the Scawfell range rise majestically S.E. close at hand. Bow Fell appears between Great End and the first Scawfell Pike, but the other mountains in this direction are hidden. With this exception most of the lake mountains are visible. The view is closed N. by Grasmoo, Skiddaw and Blencathara, E. by the Helvellyn and Fairfield range. At our feet to the S. is the desolate Mosedale valley, beyond which appears part of Wasdale. By descending a little N. we get a striking view of the whole of Ennerdale, with crags descending to it in wild confusion. Conspicuous among these is the *Pillar Rock*. The effect of the foreshortening is strange. Although when seen from the valley the rock appears the highest point of the mountain, yet it now seems far below, indeed half way down the slope. In reality it is about 400 ft. lower than the top. Wordsworth's description of it in *The Brothers* will be familiar to all :—

You see yon precipice ; it wears the shape  
Of a vast building made of many crags ;  
And in the midst is one particular rock  
That rises like a column from the vale,  
Whence by our shepherds it is called The Pillar.

In the poem the sailor-brother, Leonard, returns

## ENGLISH LAKES

to Ennerdale churchyard, to find that his only brother James had died by falling from the rock. A few similar accidents have happened in real life, and the rock was long regarded as the most difficult and dangerous climb in the Lake District. Rock climbing, however, has become a scientific pastime during the last twenty-five years, and not only has the rock been climbed directly from the cleft separating it from the mountain, a route once judged hopelessly impossible, but daring climbers have even ascended the precipitous N. wall, 500 ft. high, which faces Ennerdale. Consequently, the ordinary way to the top, known to the initiated as the "Slab and Notch route," is now considered of very moderate difficulty. It is, however, worth warning the ordinary tourist who is *not* a climber, that it is quite possible to break one's neck crossing the "Slab."

A walk E. along the ridge of the Pillar mountain leads, over Looking Stead, to the Black Sail Pass, whence the tourist can return to the Anglers' Inn, or reach Wasdale or Buttermere.

2. *The Steeple* (2746) from most points of view is a tame, flat-topped mountain. But from the Ennerdale side, as we have already seen, it exhibits a strange bizarre outline and wild precipitous crags. It may be climbed from Windy Gap by turning R. First, a curious detached piece is passed over, with a rocky top and precipitous sides, then comes another depression, and finally a rise to the flat summit. But a more picturesque and exciting climb is by the edge which shows so strangely from the foot of the lake. Take the route de-

## ENNERDALE WATER

scribed in the ascent of the Pillar as far as the foot of *Lower Beck*, ascend by the stream into the savagecombe from which it flows, and then turn L. and climb to the ridge. The walk now lies along a narrow but quite safe edge, flanked by two deep combs set with wild precipices. The highest point is soon attained, a sort of conical "nose" (2687) only 60 ft. lower than the summit, and from which, perhaps, the name *Steeple* is derived. A short further scramble leads to the actual top of the mountain.

The view is almost identical with that from the Pillar, except that a strip of Wastwater is visible, while Loweswater has disappeared. Ennerdale Water is seen from end to end. The walk can be easily prolonged to the summit of the Pillar, the (Mosedale) Red Pike, or the Haycock.

3. The Haycock (2619) is not often ascended, but can be included with the Steeple and the Pillar in a day's mountaineering from Ennerdale. By walking S.W. along the ridge of the Steeple, its rounded top is easily reached. The descent to Ennerdale might be nearly N. down Deep Gill.

The mountains N. of Ennerdale should be ascended from Buttermere. Great Gable is considered a Wasdale mountain. It is not ascended on its Ennerdale side except by rock-climbers.

V. 1. *Ennerdale (Anglers' Inn) to Buttermere by Floutern Tarn.* This route is described the reverse way (p. 311), but the start from Anglers' Inn is difficult to find and needs description. From the inn start N. along the lake, but in less than  $\frac{1}{4}$  m., a little before the

## ENGLISH LAKES

track leaves the shore of the lake, turn R. over some fencing, which leads to a well-marked field-path. At the end of the first field the path turns a little R., and passes through two more fields into a lane. Keep straight on past a cross-road, and the open fell is soon reached. The track is faint, but the beck which soon appears some distance off R. indicates the direction of the top of the pass, immediately beyond which is Floutern Tarn. Keep the tarn and the stream from it on the R. until it turns L. into Mosedale, when cross it and make R. for the opposite fell-side, avoiding the bog in front, skirt the fell-side past the ravine in which Scale Force lies, then work round the bottom of the fell R. till Buttermere is reached.

2. *Ennerdale (Anglers' Inn) to Loweswater and Scale Hill Hotel.* (a) By fell-track (6 m.); (b) by road (10 m.).

(a) Take the track to Floutern Tarn as above, and follow the beck from it right down Mosedale to Loweswater village.

(b) This is described more fully on p. 313. Leave the Anglers' Inn by the cart road, which starts S. and almost immediately turns W. At the first fork turn R., at the second L., and at the third R., and Crossdale will be reached. Turn L. and ascend a steep hill to some mines, then follow the lane for about 2 m. until it falls into a better road, where turn R. to Lamplugh, which is quite close. Keep on the road for 2 m. more, then turn R. and descend past Loweswater and through Loweswater village to Scale Hill Hotel.

3. *Ennerdale (Anglers' Inn) to Wasdale (by*

## WASTWATER

*road*), 22 m. Start by the S. road and avoid turning L. till Ennerdale Bridge is reached (2 m.). At top of next hill turn L. The road runs high over Cold Fell, and then descends to Calder Abbey (8½ m.), where turn R. to Calder Bridge (9½ m.). Take R. to Gosforth (12 m.), whence it is 10 m. to Wasdale Head by Strands (see p. 328). The route is fair going for a cycle, but there are rough places, notably the descent from Cold Fell.

## CHAPTER XIV

### WASTWATER

I. *Approaches.* The reputation of this lake for wild grandeur is so great that few visitors will be content to leave the district without having seen it. Yet it is extremely inaccessible, being separated from the rest of Lakeland by an enormous mountain-barrier, consisting of the highest and most rugged fells, over which no carriage roads run. The suggested road over the Sty Head Pass has not yet taken practical shape, and, indeed, many would be sorry to see it, believing that the inaccessibility of the lake is one of its greatest charms. Accordingly the fells have still to be crossed on foot either by the Sty Head from Borrowdale (p. 275) or Langdale (p. 112), or by the Scarf Gap and Black Sail from Buttermere (p. 311). It cannot, however, be too strongly stated that those who descend from the Sty Head, and, after a few hours' or a night's stay at the Wastwater

## ENGLISH LAKES

Hotel, depart by way of the Black Sail, do not in any real sense see the lake. Another pedestrian route, described in the next paragraph, is from Boot in Eskdale, beside Burnmoor Tarn, but this is open to the same objection. The real grandeur and beauty of the lake can only be appreciated when it is approached from the lower end. The preferable approach is therefore by *Strands*, a little village with two comfortable inns, rather over 1 m. S.W. of the lake. From here runs the only carriage road into Wasdale, which passes up the W. side of the lake, along the narrow space left between it and the mountains. Strands may be reached from the E. of the district, by way of the Wrynose and Hardknott Passes (p. 354). But this is a journey of 31 m., reckoning from Ambleside to Wasdale Head, and including 7 m. of the worst road that ever vexed carriage-horse or cyclist. The preferable alternative is to take the railway to Drigg or Seascale. This will involve a tedious journey by the Furness railway, the trains of which corkscrew their way along the Cumbrian coast at a very moderate pace. But the grandeur of the views to be had will amply make up for the discomforts of the railway journey. The subsequent drive or ride is 12 to 13 m. The tourist, unless he breaks his journey at Strands, will of necessity have to stay at one of the inns at Wasdale Head.

1. *Boot to Wasdale Head by Burnmoor Tarn* (about 2 hours' walk). Boot, the principal village in Eskdale, is at the end of a small branch railway, which leaves the main line at Ravenglass. It is thus the nearest railway station to Wasdale.





## ENGLISH LAKES

---

## WASTWATER

[Active pedestrians sometimes walk to Wasdale from Conistone by Walna Scar (p. 358) and Grass Gars (p. 357) to Boot, and then onward by Burnmoor. This is a long day's ramble of about 25 m.]

Leave Boot beside the pretty *Whillan Beck* (nearly N.), which flows from Burnmoor Tarn. A track will be found on either side of the beck, but if that to the E. be taken the stream must be crossed at the Farm House, Gill Bank, and the other track joined. [At this point a little stream comes in from the L. If its course be followed up for about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m., some stone circles will be found, but the digression is only recommended to enthusiastic archaeologists.] The track now keeps along an upland moor, with the back of the Screes L., and the tamer side of Scawfell R. Presently *Burnmoor Tarn* is reached, a large sheet of water lying on the flat moorland, and the beck is crossed just where it leaves the tarn. Soon afterwards the summit level is attained (971 ft.); the depression between the Screes and Scawfell, from which a sloping path descends to the head of Wastwater, with a good view down the lake and of the mountains round Wasdale. When the strath is reached, do not cross the beck from Lingmell Gill, but turn L. and make for the bridge over the main stream. This is close to the carriage road, and just at the head of the lake. The Wastwater Hotel is a mile up the dale.

2. *Drigg or Seascale to Wasdale Head, via Strands.* From Drigg it is 6 m. to Strands. At Santon Bridge ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m.) we cross the *Irt*, a pretty

## ENGLISH LAKES

river flowing from Wastwater. After the bridge turn L. From a hill a little way further on the mountains surrounding Wastwater are very well seen, but the lake itself is not yet in view. Just before Strands the Irt is again crossed.

The road from Seascale goes *via* Gosforth (p. 315), and joins the other at Strands. A mile short of Strands there is a guide-post. By taking the L. road and avoiding Strands (R.) a mile may be saved, but the views of the lake are not so good.

From Strands it is 6 m. to Wasdale Head. From near Strands the whole circle of the Wastwater mountains is in sight, but the road soon runs among trees, which only allow occasional glimpses. The first of these is a view of *Hawl Gill*, a grand ravine to the S. of the Screes. The dense woods surrounding Wasdale Hall soon shut out the whole view, but before long a gate is passed, and the road reaches the open fell. This is the celebrated view-point on the margin of the lake, from which it is best described. The road now runs along the W. shore and then on to Wasdale Head, which is a mile beyond the lake.

II. WASTWATER lies 200 ft. above sea level. It is 3 m. long and  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. broad. It is the deepest of the lakes, its greatest depth, 258 ft. (58 ft. below sea level), being continued for quite a mile. This may seem to add to its sombreness, till it is recalled that next in depth is bright and smiling Windermere. Its shores are little indented, hardly at all on the E. side, and it has no islands. In general characteristics it compares with Crummock and Ennerdale Water, but far surpasses them in

## WASTWATER

grandeur and beauty. Indeed, for a wild scene, the effect of which is spoilt by no touch of dreariness, it is probably unequalled in England. The lower end, as we have seen, is buried in the luxuriant woods of Wasdale Hall. But looking up the lake from the view-point already mentioned, where the road reaches its shores, there is hardly a tree to be seen; the whole effect depends upon the expanse of water and the surrounding mountains. On the L. the mountains do not close in upon the lake until half way up it. The steep crags of Buckbarrow are nearly a mile from its margin; but the gentler slopes of Middle Fell approach much nearer to it, and leave little room for the road to pass. On the R., seen across the lake, are the remarkable *Scree*s, which run down the whole of the E. bank, and display a uniform line of crags 1500 ft. high, rising steeply from the lake. The name is derived from the huge fan-shaped banks of scree, which, owing to the crumbling nature of the rock, pour down from the end of each gully to the water's edge, and sometimes extend more than half-way up the mountain side. The finest of these is opposite our view-point. The beautiful colours of these rocks have often been noticed. It is uncertain whether they look best when lit up by bright sunshine, or when the tints are darkened by heavy rain and lowering clouds.

At the head of the lake is the most effective mountain group in Lakeland. In the centre is majestic Great Gable, showing a precipitous front, and the grand triangular outline from which it has gained its name. Somewhat advanced in front of

## ENGLISH LAKES

it are the flanking mountains of Lingmell R. and Yewbarrow L., worthy satellites of the central monarch. Between Yewbarrow and Great Gable a small piece of Kirk Fell is seen in profile, and R. of Lingmell is the commencement of the slope of Scawfell Pikes, but nearly all Scawfell and Scawfell Pikes are hidden by the line of the Screes. The effect of the whole view largely depends upon the proportion of the mountain heights. Thus, if the Screes were higher, they would dwarf the breadth of the lake; while if Buckbarrow and Yewbarrow were higher, they would detract from the dignity of Great Gable. As it is the details blend in perfect harmony. The scene is perhaps finest when both lake and mountains are dark and frowning beneath heavy cloud-masses, an effect which photographs attempt imperfectly to reproduce. But the lover of nature will visit the lake in sunshine as well as in shadow.

As the road proceeds up the lake, Scawfell Pikes and Scawfell soon appear R., and continue in sight until the lake is passed. After running between Middle Fell and the shore the road reaches the entrance of Bowderdale, a beautiful valley encircled by the mountains which lie N.W. of Wastwater, *i.e.* Middle Fell, Seatallan, the Haycock, the Steeple, Red Pike and Yewbarrow. Two streams which flow from it, Nether Beck and Over Beck, are crossed in succession. Then the road runs close under Yewbarrow, the summit of which shows from the road a fine narrow edge. The Screes are no longer prominent, but there is a magnificent view of Pike's Crag on Scawfell Pikes,



WASTEWATER





## WASTWATER

seen across the upper part of the lake, between Scawfell and Lingmell. It seems strange that this view is not more often photographed. When the head of the lake is passed the grand cliffs of Scawfell become more and more prominent, till at last they are hidden behind Lingmell. The celebrated pinnacle may be distinguished just below the highest point. The road ends at the Wastwater Hotel in the upper part of the valley.

*Wasdale Head* may perhaps claim to be the wildest and most remote of inhabited English valleys. It is sunk deep among the four huge mountains of Lingmell, Great Gable, Kirk Fell and Yewbarrow, the lowest of which is over 2000 ft. high. The mountains rise steeply on all sides, but as Great Gable is the only one which shows any crags, while the others are covered with short grass and screes, the effect is overpowering rather than beautiful; nor is the dreariness much relieved by the sparsely cultivated strath, with the complicated mosaic pattern of its stone-walls, and its few scattered farm-houses, which, with the church and the hotel, comprise the whole hamlet. The church is a quaint, tiny structure, though far from being the "smallest in England," as it is sometimes called. The lake from here is ineffective, and adds little to the view.

The Sty Head Pass starts between Lingmell and Great Gable, the Black Sail between Kirk Fell and Yewbarrow, which approach close to each other, and form the narrow entrance to the inner valley of *Mosedale*. This is circular in shape, desolate in appearance, and surrounded by a lofty

## ENGLISH LAKES

mountain-barrier, comprising Kirk Fell, Looking Stead, the Pillar, the Steeple, Red Pike and Yewbarrow.

The Wasdale Inn (now re-named the Wastwater Hotel) had for many years as landlord a remarkable and well-known man, William Ritson, a typical Cumbrian "statesman," whose shrewd talk and stories in Cumberland dialect were the delight of all who visited Wasdale. He died near Strands, whither he had retired at the end of his life. The hotel is now the headquarters of the rock-climbing fraternity—a body of increasing importance every year. In Will Ritson's time the sport was in its infancy. When he heard that the precipitous face of Scawfell had been directly climbed, he was incredulous. "Nobbut a fleeing thing," he said, "could get oop theer." Since then the Scawfell cragsmen have shown that there is no precipice in the district which they are not able to tackle. The favourite climbs are on Scawfell, Great Gable and the Pillar Rock. A special visitors' book is kept at the hotel for records of climbs, which all mountain-lovers will find interesting, whether they are climbers or no. The following extracts may prove amusing. When the Gable Needle was first discovered some enthusiast pronounced the climb up it as hard as a celebrated Alpine ascent. On this another climber urbanely comments, "If the writer has climbed the Alpine ascent in question, I can only say that I do not agree with him; if he has not climbed it, I must tell him he has been misinformed." The following is of a broader type of humour: "Notice.—The gentleman who recently left a

## WASTWATER

whisky-bottle on the top of the Pillar Rock is informed that he will find it, *minus* the whisky, on the top of Scawfell Pinnacle."<sup>1</sup>

IV. *The Wastwater Mountains.* 1. *The Screes* have already been described as a unique feature in the Wastwater scenery. It is a glorious walk to traverse their summits from end to end. From Wasdale take the Burnmoor track. Leave the road by a bridge which crosses the beck just above the head of the lake, and cross the valley to the foot of Lingmell Gill right opposite. From here the track slopes up the hill to the R. When near some ruined huts turn R. and climb just above the line of the crags. When the ridge is attained keep right along it to the foot of the lake. The summit, called *Ill Gill Head* (1978), is about half-way. It commands a good view of the mountains across the lake, but the view N.E. is blocked by the mass of Scawfell. The charm of the walk, however, does not consist in extended views, but in the dark cliffs at our feet, which have crumbled into fantastic shapes, and the beauty of the views of the lake, which are got by looking down the wild gullies between them. When the foot of the lake is passed, the descent should be made by *Hawl Gill*, a deep granite ravine, with red cliffs and miniature pinnacles formed by the disintegration of the rock. At its lower end are some pretty cascades, and the view

<sup>1</sup> Those who desire further information should read "Rock-climbing in the English Lake District," by Owen Glynne Jones. The author was killed in an Alpine accident in 1899.

## ENGLISH LAKES

up the lake from this point is striking. A winding path now leads down to the banks of the Irt, over which a bridge will easily be found, and the Wasdale Road regained (5 m. from Wasdale Head). Instead of completing the round of the lake by this road, the tourist might return along the E. bank by a narrow path at the foot of the cliffs, thus seeing the Screees from below. The path, however, is very rough and scrambling, and not recommended.

2. SCAWFELL (3162) and SCAWFELL PIKES (3210). Since the summit of Scawfell Pikes is the highest point in England, it is obvious that many tourists will wish to stand upon it. The mountain, in shapeliness of outline and grandeur as a view-point, is surpassed by its near neighbours Great Gable and Bow Fell. But for precipitous slopes, steep craggy sides, and piles of rock thrown about in wild confusion, there is no mountain in England which can touch the Scawfell group. The Scawfell mass consists of Great End, the three Scawfell Pikes, Scawfell, and Lingmell. To the N.E. the group is closed by the precipitous buttress of Great End (2984), which rises from the shores of Sprinkling Tarn and overlooks the upper part of Borrowdale. Next follow the three Pikes, of which the third in order is the highest, though the other two, sometimes called Ill Crag and Broad Crag, are also over the 3000 ft. The tops of all three are rocky rather than craggy, being strewn with boulders of all sizes. From many parts of the district the three Pikes are not distinguishable; so that, for instance, a visitor to

## WASTWATER

the Windermere fells may have become familiar with the distant aspect of the mountain without realising that there is more than one Pike. The third and highest Pike is separated from Scawfell, which terminates the group to the S.W., by the narrow ridge called Mickledore (about 2500), beyond which Scawfell rises in a grand precipitous front. Lingmell (2649), the tamest part of the group, separates Scawfell Pikes from Wasdale, thus shutting out from the valley the grander parts of the mountain.

The *ascent* from Borrowdale or Langdale, which passes over all three Pikes, has been already described (p. 285). From Wasdale there is a choice of routes. (a) Those who have plenty of time are recommended to climb directly to the top of *Lingmell*,<sup>1</sup> whence there is a far better view of Wastwater than can be got from the Pike, and a beautiful vista of Sty Head Tarn between Great Gable and Great End, with Borrowdale framed as in a picture behind it. By descending a little to the L. a view may be obtained down *Piers Gill*, the finest ravine of the district. In the depression between Lingmell and Scawfell Pikes the other routes are joined which come up to the R. and L. of Lingmell. (b) That to the L. is by *Piers Gill* itself. Start by the Sty Head route, but after crossing the beck which flows from the depression between Kirk Fell and Great Gable, descend to the beck on the R., and trace it upwards till it divides, when cross the L. hand branch and follow the R. one, which is soon seen to flow from *Piers*

<sup>1</sup> The start is identical with (c).

## ENGLISH LAKES

Gill. The gill must now be kept on the R. hand all the way up to the depression between Lingmell and Scawfell Pike. Some détours L. are necessary, but many fine views down the gill are obtained.

[PIERS GILL should also be explored from below, but this is better left for a rainy day when mountain-climbing is impracticable and the waterfalls will be fine. It is possible to scramble a considerable distance up the cleft, and appreciate the series of fine waterfalls descending between deep precipices, with the craggy front of Lingmell frowning above. To ascend the cleft right to the top is almost impossible because of the rush of water. The feat was performed for the first time in the exceptionally dry season of 1893. Just below the gill the stream which issues from it is joined by another, which a little way up forms the *Greta Waterfall*. After heavy rains this is well worth seeing. Two streams descend separate ravines in a series of large leaps, then unite their waters and take the last leap together.]

(c) The route up Scawfell Pikes which passes R. of Lingmell is by *Brown Tongue*, a stretch of grass dividing the streams which flow R. from Mickledore and L. from the depression between Lingmell and Scawfell Pikes. To reach Brown Tongue from the hotel cross to the church and keep on nearly in the same direction. Cross the beck by a primitive bridge, and ascend the shoulder of Lingmell, from which Brown Tongue is seen ahead. When ascending Brown Tongue note the grand cliffs in front. To the R. is the precipitous side of Scawfell, and facing

## WASTWATER

it L. is Pike's Crag, the principal precipice of Scawfell Pikes. By climbing between them the Mickledore may be reached, but the shortest way to ascend the Pike is presently to turn L. and climb to the depression between it and Lingmell, where the other routes are joined near a ruined wall. The way to the top is now R., and marked by a line of small cairns.

*The view.* This includes no first-rate prospect of lakes or valleys. The lakes visible are a good strip of Wastwater, most of Derwentwater, and a narrow but longish strip of Windermere. Sty Head Tarn looks well, and Low Tarn is also seen. Part of Borrowdale is visible, but too far off to be effective, and there is just a peep into Eskdale. There is a long stretch of sea, beyond which the Isle of Man is well seen on clear days. It is claimed that Ireland and Wales have also been seen when the air is exceptionally clear. Naturally nearly all the lake mountains are visible; in fact the view, like that from Helvellyn, is principally one of mountains.

Since many visitors ascend this peak who have little knowledge of the Lake mountains, a list of the principal fells is given in order.

Starting from *Wastwater* we have Buckbarrow, Seatallan with Middle Fell below, Haycock with Yewbarrow below, Red Pike, Steeple, Pillar; then further off the Buttermere Red Pike, High Stile and High Crag (over the Black Sail depression); Grasmoor with Whiteless Pike in front and Kirk Fell below, Eel Crag, Grisedale Pike rising over the nearer Great Gable; which exactly hides

## ENGLISH LAKES

Robinson; Causey Pike with Hindcarth and Dale Head below, and Green Gable still nearer; Skiddaw further off, with Maiden Moor in front. Next comes *Derwentwater* with Castle Crag at its head and Walla Crag at its side; Blencathara with High Seat and Brund Fell below; then the long range of Helvellyn which commences over Great End and is continued by Fairfield, Seat Sandal, Red Screes and Wansfell Pike. Further off are St Sunday Crag (between Helvellyn and Fairfield), and the long range of High Street continued by Ill Bell. Much nearer is Bow Fell with Hanging Knott in front, and the Langdale Pikes just showing over its shoulder. After this is a strip of *Windermere*, beyond which the Bow Fell range is continued by Crinkle Crag and the Conistone Fells, i.e. Wetherlam, Carra, Conistone Old Man with Grey Friar in front, and Dow Crag. Nearer is a lower range comprising Hardknott, Harter Fell, Birker Moor and Black Combe.

Grandeur than the view of the distant fells is the region of desolation of which this peak is the centre. To see *Scawfell* we must descend in the direction of the Mickledore. From the *Pulpit Rock* on the Scawfell Pikes side of it a full view may be obtained. The Mickledore itself, though narrow, is perfectly safe, and the descent from it on either side will be found practicable enough, though on the Eskdale side it is a rough scramble. Beyond are the precipitous crags of *Scawfell*, now the happy hunting-grounds of the rock-climbers. On the extreme R. is a deep cleft with a scree-fan at the bottom. This is the Lord's Rake. The three



## WASTWATER

cracks which descend the centre of the crag from top to bottom are, reckoning from R. to L., Deep Ghyll, Steep Ghyll and Moss Ghyll, all of which afford climbing routes. At the top of the crag, between Deep Ghyll and Steep Ghyll, is Scawfell Pinnacle, whose fame now rivals that of the Pillar Rock. It is seen between two rocks which rise higher than itself. Further L. there are other ways of climbing the perpendicular crags. E. of the Mickledore ridge are the Broad Stand, an ascent by a series of ledges, now considered a somewhat easy climb and mostly used by climbers as a method of descent, and still further E. the more difficult "chimney."

Of these ascents the only one suited to non-climbers is the *Lord's Rake*, which is a steep scramble unattended by danger. The rake first rises steeply, then falls and rises again, keeping in the same direction. Presently the precipitous crags are passed, and a gully appears L. full of large screes, which makes an easy route to the top. The far side of Scawfell is for the most part a long grass slope, from which the Burnmoor track can be reached at its highest point and Wasdale Head regained. It is of course quite easy to climb Scawfell from this side.

3. GREAT GABLE (2949) is perhaps the most interesting mountain in Lakeland, alike for its beautiful shape, its steep bizarre crags, and the remarkably fine view from its summit. It is approximately a square pyramid, with its four sides facing the cardinal points. All are steep, and those facing N. and S. absolutely precipitous.

## ENGLISH LAKES

From every point of view the mountain presents a fine outline. From the direction of Ennerdale and Buttermere it stands up as a perfect dome, with the N. precipice displayed in front. From Wastwater, as we have seen, the precipitous S. side is shown, with a bold triangular outline. From the E., e.g., as seen from Helvellyn, its outline is bounded on the S. by the ridge sloping up from the Sty Head, on the N. by a vertical line formed by the Ennerdale precipice, seen in profile. The Ennerdale face is one continuous precipice of vertical crags, 400 ft. high, but the crags on the Wasdale face, which show to such effect during the descent of the Sty Head, are of a more complicated pattern. The most remarkable are the *Great Napes*, on the extreme W. of the S. face overlooking Wasdale. These present three fine arêtes, which form a well-known climbing-ground. At the bottom of the crags is the *Gable Needle*, with the shape of which the visitor to Lakeland will soon become familiar through photographs. It was first ascended in 1886, and is considered a very difficult climb. It seems an extraordinary fact that any ladies should have been to the top, but the tourist should not hastily infer that its difficulties have been overrated. A view of it can be got from the Sty Head Pass, on the Wasdale side, but, as it is only 100 ft. high, it does not show up well at this distance. The way up to it is by a steep scramble over scree, starting up L. when about one-third of the way up the pass from Wasdale, a scramble repaid not only by the quaint shape of the Needle itself, but by the magnificent full-

## WASTWATER

length view of Wastwater. *Kern Knotts*, nearly overhanging the summit of the Sty Head, is another group of crags which is becoming well-known in connection with climbing.

The natural routes to the top are along the four ridges which lie between the faces of the mountain. The S.W. ridge, which runs direct to Wasdale, is called *Gavel Neese* (Gable Nose), forming the most direct ascent. At one point the cliffs called *White Napes* bar the way, but they may be rounded by the screes to the L.<sup>1</sup> The N.W. ridge connects the mountain with Kirk Fell, and is only available after a preliminary ascent of that mountain. The usual ascents are by the other two ridges. The N.E. leads up from Wind Gap, the depression between Great Gable and Green Gable. [For the routes from Borrowdale and Buttermere to this point see pp. 286, 307.] The S.E. ridge, which is broad and sloping, leads up from the top of Sty Head Pass. This is the simplest and easiest ascent. There is next to no track, but no directions are necessary, except to avoid the crags to the L. by bending slightly R. at first.

The glorious *view* is said to have inspired Carlyle to write the well-known description of a mountainous country in *Sartor Resartus* (book ii. ch. vi.). Of the eight valleys which radiate from the central knot of Lakeland, and of which none can be properly seen from Scawfell Pikes, four are visible from the Great Gable, the other four, it may be added, being visible from Bow Fell.

<sup>1</sup> This is stated on the authority of O. Glynn Jones. The writer has not ascended Great Gable by this route.

## ENGLISH LAKES

To the S.W. is a full-length view of Wastwater, set between Yewbarrow and the Screes, with the level country beyond stretching to the sea. N.W. is the wild upper part of Ennerdale, with the Pillar rising grandly from it, and hiding the lake. Further N. is Crummock Water, with Grasmoor R. of it, and the vale of Lorton beyond. The Buttermere road to Hassness is visible, but Buttermere itself is just out of sight. Finally N.E. there is a beautiful view into the Rosthwaite branch of Borrowdale. A considerable reach of Windermere is in view, intercepted N. by the Langdale Pikes, also Sprinkling Tarn and part of Burnmoor. Northwards all the fells are visible as far as Skiddaw and Blencathara; to the E. the High Street range appears over that of Helvellyn and Fairfield, but to the S. the view is barred by the Scawfell group, which is displayed close at hand in all its grandeur.

4. *Kirk Fell* (2631), though a high mountain, has few distinctive features, and the view from it is interfered with by its taller brethren who stand round it. It may be climbed directly from Wasdale by a steep grass slope, but it is best to include it in the descent from Great Gable by the N.W. ridge, or it might be made the starting-point of the ramble round Mosedale, as described in the next paragraph. From the top there are visible the whole of Wastwater, a strip of Crummock, and all the lake mountains to the N. and N.E.

5. *The Mosedale Mountains.* A glorious day on the fells may be enjoyed by walking all round Mosedale on the tops of the surrounding mountains. Start from Wasdale by the Black Sail route

## WASTWATER

(p. 345), and when some way up the pass turn L., and climb the ridge. As there is no path, it does not much matter where the climb is commenced. The first height gained is *Looking Stead* (2058), but there will be nothing lost by leaving its summit R., and climbing more directly to *the Pillar* (2927). Next comes a descent to Windy Gap, and a climb to *the Steeple* (2746). [These two mountains are fully described in the last chapter.] A ridge now leads S.E. to *Red Pike* (2707), not to be confused with the Buttermere Red Pike. The rocks which descend from it into Mosedale are fine. From the top no lake is in view, but three tarns are to be seen, Scoat, Burnmoor and Eel. The giants near at hand hide most of the more distant mountains, but Grasmoor and the Buttermere Red Pike are visible, also the Conistoun Old Man. Continuing along the ridge, and descending a little, we reach the "chair," where the rocks have been built into a stone seat. "Upon this arm-chair," wrote James Payn, "it would do a gouty tourist all the good in the world to sit. It will seem when you are there as though it were a committee-meeting of the mountains, and that you had been voted into the chair." Wastwater is now in view, and Low Tarn, in addition to those just mentioned. We now descend to the depression called Dore Head, whence a steep descent can be made L. into Mosedale, or a more gradual one by the Overbeck Valley. The natural termination of the walk would be to scale Yewbarrow, but its N. end is defended by a line of cliffs. These are easy enough to scale if the way is known, all the

## ENGLISH LAKES

real climbing being confined to the first few feet, but the tourist with no one to guide him had better leave them alone.

6. *Yewbarrow* (2058) is easily enough ascended from Wasdale by the long steep side which runs down into the valley. Cross the bridge just above the hotel, bend a little L., and ascend by two fields to the open fell. In the steep climb which follows, bend rather L. to avoid the rocks on the N. side of the mountain. Except on this side the mountain is covered with grass and scree. The top is a long narrow ridge, of which the two highest points are at the S. and N. ends. From the summit most of Wastwater is in view, but its N. part is hidden by a projection further S. on the mountain. The slopes of Yewbarrow give perhaps the best view of Wasdale from above.

7. *The Bowderdale Mountains*. These have not been visited by the writer. They are well seen from the Scree and from Red Pike, and as they are obviously inferior as view-points, they are little patronised. *Middle Fell* (1908) can be climbed directly from the Wasdale road, by leaving it a little S. of Nether Beck. By continuing about 1 m. along the ridge, first N., with Greendale Tarn in a hollow L., then N.W., *Seatallan* (2266) may be reached, a fine-shaped mountain. The summit of Buckbarrow (1677) is about a mile S.W. of Seatallan, of which mountain indeed it seems to be a spur. The side of Buckbarrow which faces Wastwater is precipitous. By keeping on the ridge of high ground N. of Seatallan, the Haycock may be reached.

## WASTWATER

V. 1. *Wasdale to Borrowdale or Langdale by the Sty Head Pass.* This has been fully described the reverse way (p. 275), so that a few plain directions are sufficient. From the hotel the foot of the pass may be reached in three ways (i) by crossing to the church, and turning L. up a lane, (ii) by taking a field-path directly opposite, which presently joins the lane just mentioned, (iii) by following the track up the Mosedale beck, and soon turning R. up a lane down which a stream flows. All these routes join at Burnthwaite, the highest house in the valley. The ascent of the pass is very stony, but attempts to find a better path will not improve matters. At the top of the pass keep the tarn on your R. hand for Borrowdale. At Stockley Bridge, on the far side of the pass, turn L. for Seathwaite. For Langdale keep Sty Head Tarn on the L., and take a path past Sprinkling Tarn to Esk Hause, where continue straight on, with Hanging Knott R., till the foot of Angle Tarn is reached, from which a short climb leads to the top of the Rossett Gill Pass into upper Langdale. In misty weather be careful not to turn L. into Borrowdale either by Grains Gill or the Longstrath valley, nor R. into Eskdale between Great End and Hanging Knott.

2. *Wasdale to Buttermere by the Black Sail and Scarf Gap Passes (8 m.).* This is a first-rate walk over wild country. Between Wasdale Head and the Buttermere valley there is not a trace of cultivation. The track starts N. from the hotel with the Mosedale Beck L. [The first turn R. leads to the Sty Head.] Climb a little

## ENGLISH LAKES

to two gates, of which take the R. hand one, and ascend above a wall. Very soon there appears below a pretty waterfall, by which the beck leaps out of the narrow entrance to Mosedale. This Mr Baddeley has christened *Ritson Force*. The path now enters Mosedale (p. 331), a circular desolate valley, and skirts the R. side of it under Kirk Fell. Presently it turns R. and climbs between Kirk Fell and Looking Stead to the top of the *Black Sail*. The long unmistakable ascent is featureless, but for the fine retrospective view of Scawfell cliffs. At the top (about 1800 ft.) the upper part of Ennerdale (p. 318), the wildest of the lake valleys, is seen below, with Great Gable showing its grandest face at the head. On the other side of the valley are Green Gable, Brandreth, and the Haystacks, over which latter appear Fleetwith, Dale Head and Grasmoor. A rough descent follows to the river Liza, which is crossed by a footbridge, after which the track is down the valley for  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., when it diverges R. and ascends the fell in a slanting direction to the *Scarf* (or more properly Scarth) Gap, the depression between High Crag and the Haystacks. During the ascent the retrospective views of the Pillar are grand, with the Pillar rock well displayed in front, and there is a beautiful vista of Ennerdale Water seen down the valley. From the top of the Pass (about 1400) the head of Buttermere is seen, with Robinson behind it. During the steep descent there are good views into the circular head of the valley, surrounded by Fleetwith, Green Crag, and the Haystacks. In the latter part of the descent the lake itself and its



## WASTWATER

surrounding mountains are beautifully seen. The path descends to the strath at the head of the lake, and crosses a bridge and two meadows to the farm Gatesgarth, where the road is joined. Buttermere village is 2. m. L.

3. *Wasdale to Ennerdale by Windy Gap.* Since Windy Gap, the depression between the Pillar and the Steeple is 2400 ft. high, and very steep and rough on the Wasdale side, very little is saved by it, and the tourist is advised to take the finer walk right over the Pillar. For Windy Gap enter Mosedale by the Black Sail track, and cross to the L. of the valley. Here there seems a choice of two passes, but the R. is Windy Gap, and must be chosen. The gill on the L., from which the principal stream of Mosedale flows, leads to Black Combe Head, a slight depression between two parts of the Steeple. From Windy Gap there is a rough descent to Ennerdale without a track. For the Anglers' Inn, after reaching the valley descend it for about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. and cross a bridge just below Gillerthwaite Farm to a track which leads in 3 m. more by the N. side of the lake to the inn. (For details of the scenery see ch. XIII.)

4. *Wasdale to Boot by Burnmoor Tarn.* This route has been so fully described the reverse way. (p. 326) that further details are unnecessary. For the start from Wasdale see p. 333.

[N.B.—Since all the rambles in the area involve mountain-climbing, there is no section III.]

# ENGLISH LAKES

## CHAPTER XV

### THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS (MAPS 4 AND 9)

I. *Approaches.* These two valleys lie away from the ordinary routes, and are consequently not so much visited as they deserve to be. This neglect is also partly due to the scarcity of accommodation. *Eskdale*, indeed, contains one small town, *Boot*, where the tourist who does not mind rather primitive inns might do worse than stay a few days. It is reached by a branch railway, diverging from the main Furness line at Ravenglass at the foot of the valley. This railway, however, is no use for day excursions, except from Seascale (p. 315), for it is 2 hrs. or more from Coniston, and 4 hrs. from Bowness. The valley also is very badly off for carriage approaches. Two roads, or rather tracks, lead into it from the E. of the district, (1) from Ambleside over the Wrynose and Hardknott passes (16 m. to Boot); (2) from Broughton up the lower part of Duddondale and across Birker Moor to the King of Prussia Inn, 2 m. below Boot (12½ m.). Both of these are exceedingly rough roads. The result is that many who see the lakes omit Eskdale, and few see more of it than is in view during the drive or walk over the Hardknott and past Boot to Wastwater, thus leaving the wild and grand upper part unexplored. Perhaps the best way to see the valley on foot is to walk from Wasdale over the Burnmoor track (p. 326), and then to ascend nearly to Esk Hause,

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

finally climbing the Mickledore back to Wasdale. This is a day's ramble strongly to be recommended.

*Duddondale* is even more destitute of accommodation than Eskdale, since it only contains two small hamlets and one inn. It can, however, be satisfactorily explored from Coniston. Two carriage roads lead into it, one from its head over the Wrynose pass, the other from Broughton near its foot (about 20 min. from Coniston by rail), whence a carriage can be driven up its whole length, or a round made including Eskdale, by means of the Birker Moor and Hardknott roads. But the directest way for pedestrians is to cross the Walna Scar Pass, which leads into the valley 5 m. after leaving Coniston, and from which the tourist can direct his way N. to the Wrynose Pass, or S. to Broughton, or perhaps better still, ramble about the central part of the valley and return again by Walna Scar.

II. In the matter of scenery the two valleys offer a strong contrast. The chief interest of *Eskdale* lies in its wild upper part, which divides into two branches, the E. one running up close under Bow Fell, while the longer W. one starts at Esk Hause, close under the shadow of the Scawfell mass. Where the two branches unite both becks, just before they meet, form a succession of beautiful mountain waterfalls. The middle part of the valley is of less interest, though it looks very well when viewed from Bow Fell, Crinkle Crag, or the top of Hardknott Pass. It contains, however, perhaps the finest waterfall in Lakeland, Dalegarth Force. The lower reaches of the valley lie among

## ENGLISH LAKES

low hills, and are almost beyond the limits of the district.

The head waters of the *Duddon*, on the other hand, lie among wild and desolate fells, without interest. But in the middle reaches the river has a singular beauty. Again and again its course is interrupted by rock barriers which span the valley, to pass which it has to cut a deep channel. At the third and most prominent of these, all cultivation ceases for the time, and the river runs for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. in a deep narrow gorge, the beauty of which culminates at its exit, Walla-barrow Crag, where the stream has barely room to force its way. After this the interruptions are fewer, but the valley remains narrow and well-marked, and retains its interest as far as the estuary.

The course of the Esk is best described by tracing the stream upward, since the principal beauty is at its head; but the *Duddon* will be better described from the source downwards, thus following the example of Wordsworth, to whose series of sonnets the river chiefly owes its fame.

III. 1. *Up Eskdale*. (15 m.) At the mouth of the little Esk river is *Ravenglass*, now a village, but in Roman and Mediæval times, until its harbour silted up, a seaport of some note. Traces of a Roman camp are found, and a  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. from it are the interesting ruins of a Roman villa, locally called *Walls Castle*. There is little reason for taking the road from *Ravenglass* to *Boot* in preference to the railway (7 m.). The road starts up *Eskdale*, and in 1 m. passes on the R. *Muncaster Castle*, where Henry VI. took refuge after the battle of Hexham,

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

and is said to have given the family a cup called The Luck of the Penningtons. One ancient tower remains, the rest is modern. The grounds are famed for rhododendrons. The rough road now keeps close to the E. slope of the low Muncaster Fell, then crosses the Esk, and is joined on the R. by the Birker Moor road from Ulpha. We now recross the Esk, and at the King of Prussia Inn, join the Santon Bridge road, by which Eskdale may be reached from Strands and Wasdale (p. 327). [Meanwhile the railway has gone by way of *Misterdale* on the other side of Muncaster Fell, but has now crossed the low watershed into Eskdale and is close on our L.] The valley now improves in interest. The line of fells to the E. which separates it from Duddondale, comprising Hardknott, Harter Fell, and Birker Moor, show from here a finely serrated outline, and before long Bow Fell and Scawfell appear ahead. After passing Beckfoot station, and crossing the Whillan beck from Burnmoor Tarn, we pass a turn R. leading to Dalegarth Force (see next paragraph), and in a short  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. reach *Boot*, a tiny place for a railway terminus. [Here the Burnmoor track from Wasdale joins us L.]. The valley here is wide and ill-defined. Boot itself is rather on the Whillan beck than on the Esk, which is diverted eastwards by some knolls. The road up the valley leaves Boot a little L. A little further note Low Birker Force on the R., a sort of Sour Milk ghyll. After the Woolpack Inn is passed, the valley rapidly becomes narrow. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further the road crosses the Esk, and in another  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. reaches the foot of the *Hardknott*

## ENGLISH LAKES

*Pass* (p. 354). From this point the journey is necessarily on foot. Pass through a gate L. to the farm of Butterilket, and continue up the E. bank of the Esk for nearly 2 m. During this walk Crinkle Crags and Bow Fell are seen at the head of the valley, the latter showing a finely peaked outline. In 2 m. we come to *Esk Falls* (4 m. from Boot), the most beautiful part of the whole valley. The Esk is here formed by the union of two becks, each of which descends 400 ft. in less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., thus forming a succession of wild mountain cataracts. Both becks should be explored. [The R. hand one, *Lingcove Beck*, runs up to Bow Fell, and may be ascended to Three Tarns, whence a descent may be made into Langdale.] The L. hand one is the main stream of Upper Eskdale, which we now ascend, crossing Lingcove Beck. Among the cataracts on this branch there is a particularly striking one called *Irwin Force*. Though the lower falls are the finest, the upper ones have the great advantage of having the cliffs of Scawfell as a background. We now attain the highest reach of the valley, which is comparatively level, and a scene of utter desolation, with the grand crags of Scawfell impending on the L. The valley may be traced right to Esk Hause ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Esk Falls), but the best finish of the walk is to climb over the Mickledore to Wasdale. Look out for a fine waterfall, called *Cam Spout*, at the foot of Scawfell, and climb the fell just N. of it, keeping the beck which forms it L. during the whole ascent. The climb is rough, but perfectly safe. When the summit of the Mickledore is reached, take straight

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

down the screes, and descend by Brown Tongue. (For full description of Scawfell see p. 338.)

2. *Dalegarth Force* (Stanley Gill). Take the road S. from Boot, and in  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., just opposite the school-room, turn L. A little after crossing the Esk a guide-post directs to a farm where the key must be obtained. After procuring it return to the road, and ascend to a padlocked gate, which the key opens, and admits to a woodland path leading up to the Fall in 10 min. About half-way there is a fork, with a guide-post. Take the L. hand path which directs to the "Fall (lower way)." This crosses and recrosses the stream by some bridges, from near the last of which the lower fall can be sufficiently seen. A short climb with the beck R. reveals the upper fall, which, though not the highest in Lakeland, is perhaps the most beautiful. The stream, darkened by the peat to a rich brown, leaps from a narrow ravine in an unbroken descent of 60 ft. It is set in a magnificent cleft, the perpendicular cliffs rising 200 ft. above it on both sides. They are beautifully clothed in moss and fern with a few trees to complete a perfect picture.

The scramble further up E. of the beck is only recommended to acrobats who will enjoy swinging by the arms on branches, with the ravine below. To see the Fall from above recross the last bridge, and turn up a steep path L. to the top of the W. cliff, whence there is a striking *coup d'oeil* of the ravine and the falls, including an upper fall not seen from below. A descending pathway leads back to the fork, where the guide-post is, thus

## ENGLISH LAKES

revealing the meaning of the direction "Fall (upper way)."

3. *The Wrynose and Hardknott Passes* (Fell foot to Bóot, 9 m.). These passes, rough as they are, form the only practicable carriage road connecting the E. and W. parts of the district. By way of them it is possible to drive from Ambleside to Wastwater (31 m.) or back. The cyclist should be warned that they contain seven unrideable miles, involving about three hours' pushing. It is strange that so bad a track should have been an important Roman road, and in later times the great smuggling route for goods landed at Ravenglass.

The route lies across upper Duddondale, and through the middle of Eskdale. The Wrynose (locally Wreynuss) Pass starts at *Fell Foot*, a farm at the head of Little Langdale (7 m. from Ambleside, 5 m. from Coniston,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  m. from Dungeon-Ghyll New Hotel). It is a dreary rough climb of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the top. The fells nearest to the pass have no interest, but Wetherlam stands up grandly L. for most of the ascent; and when near the top there is a glimpse of Cold Pike R. The retrospective view of Little Langdale is beautiful, with Red Screes, Froswick and Ill Bell beyond. At the top (1281 ft.) is the "Three Shire Stone," marking the point where Lancashire, Westmoreland and Cumberland meet. The stone only mentions Lancashire, an unfairness which should be remedied. The source of the Duddon is exactly at the summit of the pass. We now descend to *Wrynose Bottom*, a valley of desolation without charm. The Crinkle Crags (R.) and Grey Friar (L.) turn their unin-



## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

teresting sides to it, and the only relief is the serrated outline of Harter Fell and Hardknott in front. In  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the top we reach *Cockley Beck*, where the Duddon valley turns S. and its cultivated strath begins. Our way is across the valley to the foot of Hardknott. On the right is the dreary Mosedale, a lateral valley separated from the E. branch of Upper Eskdale by a low watershed, over which Scawfell appears. The climb to the pass is only 600 ft. A ravine is soon crossed, and is for some time prominent on the R. To the L. the view of Duddondale is somewhat interrupted by the rock barriers which span it. The hills at the top (1291) are hummocky, Hardknott R. and the rough Harter Fell L. A glorious view of Eskdale is now before us, the course of the valley being visible right down to the sea. The Scawfell mass is prominent R. After descending about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. the ruins of an old Roman camp, *Hardknott Castle*, will be found 100 yards R. of the road. It was nearly square in shape, with a tower at each corner, and a gateway in each side, all built of rough blocks of stone. Inside are the foundations of an important group of buildings. An inscription discovered here bears the name of Agricola, probably Calpurnius Agricola, legate in 162-169 A.D. Wordsworth alludes to

That lone camp on Hardknott's height,  
Whose guardians bent the knee to Jove and Mars.

In another mile we are down in the valley and have crossed the Esk. The middle part of Eskdale has now to be traversed, past the Woolpack and Boot

## ENGLISH LAKES

Near Beckfoot note the turn L. for Dalegarth Force (p. 353).

If bound for *Wasdale Head* continue on the road, which after Eskdale Green station climbs over the low watershed into *Miterdale*. Of this little valley there is a good view, with Scawfell and the Screes at its head. When the road forks on the far side of the valley, take the road R. up the hill, and over it to *Santon Bridge* on the Irt (for the road on to Wasdale see p. 327).

4. *Down the Duddon (upper part—Wrynose to the foot of Walna Scar.)* Starting from and returning to Coniston this will be an 18 m. ramble. From Coniston it is  $6\frac{3}{4}$  m. to the top of the Wrynose, where is the source of the Duddon. The first reach of the river is through "unfruitful solitudes" devoid of interest. But at *Cockley Beck* ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. further on), where the river turns S., and flows between Grey Friar and Harter Fell, green fields and trees at once begin, though for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. cultivation is sparse, and the valley has few features. Then the first rock-barrier spans the valley, and the scene is changed. The river is driven to the W. side, and after dashing down a rapid finds a narrow passage between steep rocks, over which the single arch of *Birks Bridge* is thrown. Below is a deep clear pool, pent by rocks, a feature characteristic of the Duddon. They are locally called "dubs," though Wordsworth more elegantly terms them "bright liquid mansions." Up to this time there has been a road on both sides of the river; now the road keeps to the E. bank. S. of Birks Bridge there is only room

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

for one cultivated field, when another rock-barrier pens the river, which plunges for the second time into a deep rocky chasm, where it sleeps in a quiet pool called *Gowdrel Dub*. This is reached by leaving the road and crossing a field, a little N. of *Troutal Farm*. S. of Troutal is a rather wider belt of cultivated fields, and then we reach the third and principal rock-barrier. The two first were connected with a little crag at the foot of Grey Friar. Now the same mountain sends down a persistent line of crags about 600 or 700 ft. high, which cross the valley in a S.W. direction, and force the Duddon into a narrow gorge on the W., where all cultivation ceases for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. Wordsworth describes the gorge in a sonnet that shows more imaginative power than most of the Duddon series, thus apostrophizing the stream:—

Thou hast some awful spirit impelled to leave  
Utterly to desert the haunts of men,  
Though simple thy companions were and few ;  
And through this wilderness a passage cleave  
Attended but by thy own voice, save when  
The clouds and fowls of the air thy way pursue.

At first the sides of the gorge are clothed in bracken ; then trees begin to fringe the river banks. After passing  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. of the gorge, note a pathway R. just before a gate. It leads to some stepping-stones (not Wordsworth's), from whence the river looks beautiful. [On the far side is a rough and swampy path leading by the farm Grass Gars to Eskdale, which is worth ascending about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. to see *Gill Spout*. There is no

## ENGLISH LAKES

path to the fall, but when you *bear* it leave the path L. and scramble along the foot of a low line of crags. The water descends about 200 feet in three leaps. The view is from the side, and not a good one.] S. of the stepping-stones the gorge gets very fine. Tall cliffs and wooded banks pen the stream closer and closer, till, just before the narrowest part, over which *Wallabarrow Crag* rears itself, there is no longer any room for the road, which turns L. over a low *col* into the parallel valley of Seathwaite, on the other side of the cliff barrier. After crossing the pretty Seathwaite beck we reach a guide-post, where we may turn R. down the valley, or L. over the Walna Scar to Coniston (5 m. distant). [In climbing the Walna Scar Pass note the obvious short cut, and in descending avoid all paths leading R. down to Torver.]

3. *Coniston to the Duddon Valley by the Walna Scar Pass* (5 m.). This approach is recommended by Wordsworth himself. The ascent is dull and tedious, but the descent fully atones. Take the road to Coniston Station, and after passing under the railway arch go straight on by a rough road under trees. Presently, where a gate faces us, the road turns sharp L., and immediately afterwards R. again, avoiding the road going straight on L. When the open fell is reached, take the track straight on. [That to the R. leads to the quarries on the Old Man.] First we traverse a dull moor, with the Old Man and Dow Crag R., and, after passing them, turn in 3 m. up to the ridge (2000 feet). Here

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

there is a grand view of the Duddon Valley and its bounding fells, while beyond rise the Screes, Seatallan, Haycock, Steeple, the Scawfell group, Hanging Knott, and Bow Fell. The Pillar and Crinkle Crag also appear during the descent, which commences by a sloping grassy path, from which presently a track descends R. steeply till it reaches *Seathwaite Valley*, a recess which Wordsworth calls "truly enchanting" (in his notes on the Duddon sonnets). It is a cup-shaped hollow, with meadows of remarkable greenness, and scattered white homesteads. The low semicircle of crags which surrounds it not only completely separates it from the main Duddon valley, the exact position of which, indeed, it is hard to guess at from here, but obscures the point at which Tarn Beck enters the valley, descending from the large *Seathwaite Tarn*, which lies high up in a combe between the Old Man and Grey Friar. Behind the line of crags Grey Friar stands sentinel R. and Harter Fell L., and between them is a glorious vista of distant mountains, including Scawfell, Scawfell Pikes, Bow Fell, and Crinkle Crag. The path now bends L. to the guide-post already mentioned, whence the traveller can journey *up* the Duddon to the beauties described in the last paragraph, or *down* the Duddon to those about to be described.

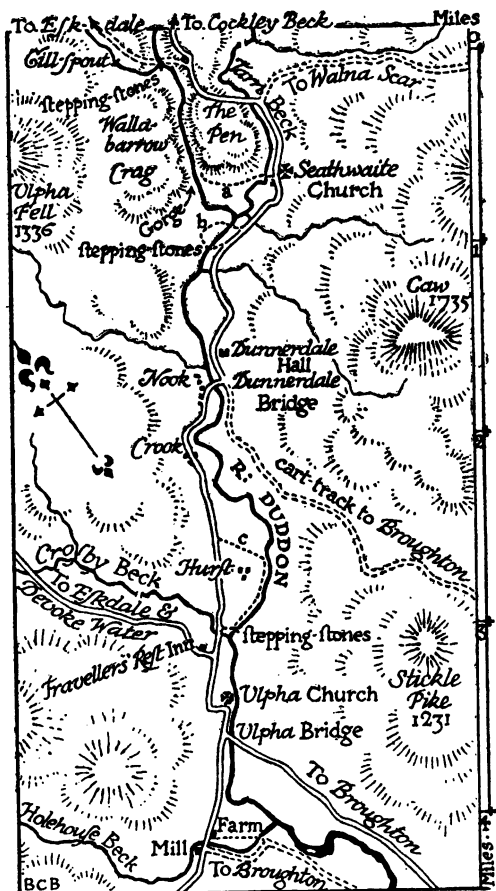
6. *Down the Duddon (lower part, from foot of Walna Scar to Broughton, 8 m., without the divergences).* Taking the road S. from the guide-post just mentioned, we descend beside Tarn Beck, the "tributary stream" of Wordsworth's

## ENGLISH LAKES

nineteenth sonnet, which reaches the main valley by a gorge not quite so narrow as that of the Duddon, but very charming, especially where the "torrent white" foams over some ledges of rock. A little further is *Seathwaite Church*, a plain building ennobled by memories of the Rev. Robert Walker the "Wonderful," who was buried here in 1802, after serving as curate for sixty-seven years. His energy was still more remarkable than his simple goodness. Not only was he schoolmaster, lawyer and doctor, and even brewer to his parish, but he spun wool, made clothes, and did a hundred other things besides faithfully discharging his parish duties. For details see *The Excursion Book VII.*, and Wordsworth's notes on the Duddon Sonnets.

Between Seathwaite and Ulpha churches it is 3 m. by road, but little is seen of the Duddon, except where it is crossed at Dunnerdale Bridge, about half-way. Consequently some of the following divergences are recommended :—

(a) Take a path opposite the church, between the Parsonage and the beck. This leads to a foot-bridge, beyond which a track across a few fields, and then a little R. up through the bracken, leads to the S. end of the *Duddon Gorge*. Right opposite rises the magnificent *Wallabarrow Crag*, with steep screes below sloping to the stream, and from which many huge boulders have rolled into the river bed. On the near side is the lower crag called by Wordsworth *The Pen*, which is richly wooded right down to the water's edge. At the far end of the chasm appear the Crinkle



PART OF THE DUDDON VALLEY

1

1



## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

Crags, while to the S. the trees grow thick where the river escapes from its narrow defile into the comparatively level "plain of Dunnerdale."

(b) Returning to Seathwaite church, and turning R. down the road, we soon reach a gate whence is in view the sweet spot where the Duddon and Tarn Beck mingle their waters. About  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. below the united streams are crossed by the famous *Stepping Stones*. To reach them cross a wooden bridge not very far below the waters meet, and follow the path beyond, which leaves the river a little, but soon bends back right to the stones. There are four or five sets of stepping-stones on the Duddon, all of which are worth seeing, but it is usually agreed that these are the ones which Wordsworth celebrated. In all there are seventeen stones,

Stone matched with stone  
In studied symmetry, with interspace  
For the clear waters to pursue their race  
Without restraint.

By crossing the stones the road is easily rejoined.

(c) The valley is now open as far as the turn beyond Ulpha, with rough crags on the E., among which the conical Caw is prominent, and lower wooded fells on the W. The level strath, however, is broken about a mile beyond Dunnerdale Bridge by yet another rock-barrier, this time all of green grass except for an isolated cliff in the middle. The Duddon is driven to the E. of the valley, and again flows in a deep pool between vertical cliffs. To reach this beautiful spot leave

## ENGLISH LAKES

the road L. by a gate just opposite the isolated cliff, and cross four fields. There is no path, but it is pleasant to ramble down the river bank till the Crosby Beck flows into it, a short  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. further. Here there is another set of charming stepping-stones. By turning R. and crossing one field the road is regained.

A little further and the *Traveller's Rest* is on our R., the only inn in Duddondale. [Here a road branches off for Eskdale. It traverses the upland moor for 3 m. and then forks, the R. hand branch descending to Stanley Gill, the L. hand to the King of Prussia Inn. From the fork *Devoke Water* is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant S.W., a tarn larger than Rydal, but rarely visited.] *Ulpha Church*, to which Wordsworth has dedicated a sonnet, now comes into view, quaintly perched on a low rock near the river. A little below is Ulpha Bridge, after which the walk can be concluded on either side of the river. Those who are driving should cross to the E. bank, but for pedestrians the W. bank may be recommended. Keep to the road about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., then turn L. near a bobbin mill. A short cut can be taken through a farmyard just before.

We are now in the lowest reach of the Duddon, about 3 m. long. On the E. side the fells continue bare, but on the W. they are covered with beautiful woods, which are at their best near *Duddon Hall*, 2 m. further down. During these 2 m. the lane runs mostly among trees, and little is seen of the river. Then at *Beckfoot* we cross the last W. tributary of the Duddon, the *Loggan*

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

*Beck*, which descends through a beautifully wooded ravine. Duddon Hall is now quite close, and also *Rowfold Bridge*, where the river is again rock-pent, and forms the last of the "dubs." One more mile brings us to *Duddon Bridge*. Here turn L. and Broughton is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant. Below the bridge the Duddon expands into an estuary of "majestic sands," a conspicuous object in many lake views. Black Combe towers grandly over them.

IV. *The Mountains between Eskdale and Duddondale.* 1. *Harter Fell* (2140) is a craggy mountain of a rough pyramidal shape, which would probably gain it some attention but for its proximity to the giants of Wasdale and Langdale. The writer has not ascended it, but it seems to be best climbed from the top of the Hard-knott Pass. It should command good views of both valleys.

2. *Birker Moor* is, as its name implies, an elevated plateau, with a few points rising above the rest, the ascent of which is not remunerative. *Green Crag* (1602) is the highest.

3. S. of Birker Moor the valleys diverge considerably, and allow room for a large cluster of featureless fells between them. Of these the only one worth seeing is *Worm Crag*, which is "surmounted by a rocky pile of split and fissured crags," but is too far out of the way for many tourists to reach. It is 7 m. from Broughton. Take the road up the W. bank of the Duddon to Duddon Hall, and follow the road which climbs the hill with the Loggan Beck R., and then degenerates to a fell track over the moors

## ENGLISH LAKES

to Bootle. Worm Crag is now plain ahead, but the track should be stuck to for a considerable time, after which a scramble to the R. leads to the crag.

4. *Black Combe* (1969) is in shape somewhat like the Wrekin. It is formed by an isolated mass of Skiddaw slate, separated from the other mountains of the same formation by the whole width of the Borrowdale volcanic series. The view from it is celebrated.

For from the summit of Black Combe (dread name  
Derived from clouds and storms) the amplest range  
Of unobstructed prospect may be seen  
That British ground commands.

The name is rather derived from the gloomy hollows of the mountain, probably from the conspicuous one on the E. just below the summit, or, as Mr Baddeley thinks, from the dark heather in its W. recesses. But the claim Wordsworth makes for the view is very likely true, for since it stands well to the S. of Lakeland and apart from other mountains, the view is less obstructed than from fells which are a thousand feet higher. The tourist, who wishes to see the long distance views, should carefully select a very clear day, and then not be disappointed if it prove not clear enough. Probably the clearest days are those when a strong N.W. wind is blowing, with heavy passing showers.

*The ascent*<sup>1</sup> (about 3 m.) commences at Silecroft Station, which is 20 m. from Coniston by train. The green track up the fell-side is visible from the

<sup>1</sup> See map on fly-leaf.

## THE ESK AND DUDDON VALLEYS

**first.** To reach it take the road N. and turn L., but soon leave the road for a footpath (R.), which crosses another road and becomes a grass track leading to a farm. Pass through the yard, and N. of the farm will be found a short lane leading to the fell path, which ascend. For a while there is a beck (R.). When it stops the path becomes intermittent. Bend slightly R. to the ridge, where the path recommences, and gradually ascend along W. slope of mountain. When near top leave the path and climb a little R. There are two cairns, both of which should be visited.

*The view.* If the day is extremely clear there may be visible, besides far views into Yorkshire and S. Lancashire, the Welsh mountains (S.), with Snowdon conspicuous, the Isle of Man (W.), and the Scottish (Galloway) mountains (N.W.). In ordinary clear weather there is a wide extent of sea close at hand, with the coast reaching in one direction almost to St Bees Head, and in the other passing Walney Island and bending round Furness into Morecambe Bay. To the N. the view is bounded by the great mountains of Wasdale, Langdale and Conistone. Skiddaw just shows over Great Gable, Helvellyn appears in the Wrynose depression, and Ill Bell R. of the Old Man.

*The descent* should be made to Broughton (7 m). Passing N. along the ridge we at once reach the tremendous circular combe on the E. of the mountain, which in any other district would probably have been called the Devil's Punch Bowl, or some such name, and attracted visitors of itself.

## ENGLISH LAKES

Keep steadily N. with the combe R., and then continue N.E., keeping the main summit of the ridge the whole time, and leaving the lower White Combe to the R. Presently you will come to a very steep slope, which descend. Conspicuous in the valley below is a *Stone Circle*, nearly as fine as the one near Keswick. Wordsworth refers to it as

That mystic round of Druid frame  
Tardily sinking by its proper weight  
Deep into patient earth, from whose smooth breast it  
came.

There are over fifty stones, of which full half are upright, the highest being 7 ft. One is split by a rowan tree, now dead. From the circle a cart track leads down the valley. After  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. take a turn L., which will lead in about 3 m. past Duddon Bridge to Broughton.

V. Since it is not probable that many visitors will take up their quarters in these valleys, it has been thought best to describe the passes leading to them in close connection with the walks through the valleys themselves (*i.e.* in section III.).

# INDEX

## A.—PERSON

- AGRICOLA**, 28.  
 — Calpurnius, 355.  
**Angles**, 32.  
**Anglo-Saxons**, 32.  
**Arnold**, Dr, 37, 79, 92, 148.  
 — Matthew, 37, 169.  
 — Matthew (quoted), 146.  
**Avebury**, Lord (quoted), 5 (note), 8 (note).  
**BADDELEY**, Mr (quoted), 12, 122, 346, 366.  
**Baker**, J. G. (quoted), 20.  
**Benedictines**, 125.  
**Bolton**, Mr, 51.  
**Brigantes**, 28.  
**Briggs**, Colonel, 32, 43, 52.  
**Brontë**, Charlotte, 38, 92.  
**Buchan**, Dr (quoted), 16 (note).  
**CANNING**, 39, 51.  
**Carlyle**, 38, 341.  
**Celts**, 33, 45.  
**Charles Edward**, Prince, 32, 207.  
**Cistercians**, 125, 126, 129.  
**Clarkson**, 38.  
**Clifford**, Lord Henry, 31, 247.  
**Clough**, Arthur, 146.  
**Coleridge**, Hartley, 37, 146, 148, 164.  
 — S. T., 37, 223.  
 — (quoted), 101, 247.  
 — Sara, 145.  
**Cromwell**, Oliver, 289.  
**Cuthbert**, Saint, 228.  
**DANES**, 29, 33.  
**Davy**, Sir Humphrey, 37, 190.  
**De Quincey**, 37, 122, 144, 290.  
**Derwentwater**, Earl of, 32, 228.  
 — Lady, 32, 235.  
**Devonshire**, Duke of, 44.  
**Dickens**, Charles, 180.  
**Dunmail or Donal**, 30, 159.  
**Dolfin**, 30.  
**ECGFRITH**, 29.  
**Edmund**, King of Wessex, 30, 159.  
**Edward IV.**, 171.  
**Elizabeth**, Queen, 27, 66.  
**Emerson**, 38, 92.  
**Eskehead**, Th. de, 230.  
**FERGUSON**, R. S. (quoted), 171.  
**Forster**, W. E., 39, 79, 92.  
**GASKELL**, Mrs, 38.  
**Gilpin**, Bernard, 66.  
**Gibson**, W. S. (quoted), 229.  
**Gospatrik**, Earl of Northumberland, 30.  
**Gough**, Charles, 190.  
**Gray**, poet, 32, 37, 180.  
**HEMANS**, Mrs, 38, 57.  
**Henry II.**, 30.  
 — IV., 131.  
 — VI., 350.  
 — VIII., 43, 126.  
**Henry**, Lord Clifford, 31.  
**Herbert**, Saint, 229.  
**Hope**, W. H. St John (quoted), 131.  
**Hutchinson**, Sarah, 146.  
**JAMES I.**, 31.  
**Joan of Navarre**, 131.  
**Jones**, Owen Glynnne, 333, 341.

# INDEX

KEATS, 38.  
 Keble, 145.  
 Knight, Prof. (quoted), 145.

LAMB, Charles, 37.  
 Lonsdale, Earl of, 207.  
 L'Ulph, 180.  
 Lynn Linton, Mrs, 38, 230.

MACAULAY, Lord, 231.  
 Manchester Corporation, 150, 161.  
 Marr, J. E. (quoted), 8 (note).  
 Martineau, Harriet, 38, 91, 272.  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 289.  
 Mary of Buttermere, 290.  
 Mill, Dr H. R. (quoted), 5 (note).  
 Mounsey, 31, 179.

NEVILLE, Cicely, 171.  
 Norsemen, 33, 34.  
 North, Christopher, 60.

PARR, Katharine, 43.  
 Payn, James, 343.  
 Pele, Roger, 126.  
 Penningtons, 351.  
 Philipson, Major, 32, 43, 52.

QUILLINAN, Ed., 146.  
 ——— Rotha, 146.  
 Quincey, De, 37, 122, 144, 290.

RATCLIFFE, Sir J., 230.  
 Rawnsley, Canon (quoted), 190.  
 Richard II., 171.  
 ——— III., 170.

Ritson, William, 332.  
 Rogers, poet, 38.  
 Romans, 28, 29, 35, 354.  
 Roundheads, 170.  
 Ruskin, 27, 38, 119, 120, 121.  
 ——— (quoted), 228.

SANDYS, Archbishop, 74.  
 Saxons, 33.  
 Scott, Gilbert, 78.  
 ——— Sir Walter, 37, 39, 43, 51, 60, 165, 171, 189, 190, 247.  
 Shakespeare (quoted), 43.  
 Shelley, 38.  
 Southey, 17, 37, 38, 223, 230, 231, 233, 242, 247, 248.  
 ——— Edith, 145.  
 Stephen, King, 30, 125.  
 Symons (quoted), 14 (note).

TENNYSON, 38, 60, 119.  
 Threlkeld, Sir Lancelot, 247.

WALKER, Rev. Robert, 360.  
 Ward, Mrs Humphrey, 67.  
 Watson, William (quoted), 9.  
 West, 32.  
 Wilberforce, William, 38.  
 William, Conqueror, 30.  
 ——— Rufus, 30.  
 Wilson, Professor, 37, 51, 60, 61.  
 Wordsworth, W., 37, 74, 144, 146, 148, 289.  
 ——— (quoted), *passim*.  
 ——— Dorothy, 144.  
 ——— Dora, 145, 146.  
 ——— Mary, 146.  
 ——— William (younger), 146.

## B.—PLACES

(The numbers in bold type indicate the places where detailed descriptions are given.)

ADELAIDE Hill, 56.  
 Aikin Knott, 241, 310.  
 Aira Force, **179**, 177.  
 Alcock Tarn, 155.  
 Allan Bank, 151, 144.  
 Allen Crag, **284**, 114, 276.  
 Ambleside, **77-79**.

Angle Tarn — (1) (Bow Fell), 114; (2) (Patterdale), 202, 219.  
 Anglers' Inn (Ennerdale), 312, 315, 316, 317.  
 Angling Crag, 317.  
 Appleby, 31, 220.  
 Applethwaite, 231, 245.



# INDEX

Applethwaite Common, 60.  
 Armboth Fell, 167, 168, 259.  
 — House, 166.  
 Arnside, 44.  
 Arthur's Round Table, 171.  
 Ashness Bridge, 236, 251.  
 Askham, 206, 207.  
  
 BAMPTON, 206, 208.  
 Band, 95, 100, 105, 107.  
 Bannerdale, 187, 202.  
 Barf, 265, 227.  
 — Bishop of, 263.  
 Barn Gates Inn, 111, 139.  
 Barn Scar, 35.  
 Barrow, 267, 240.  
 — Falls, 232.  
 — (Town), 125.  
 Base Brown, 276, 287.  
 Bason Crag, 210.  
 Bassenthwaite Lake, 262-265,  
 227.  
 — Views of, 265, 236.  
 Beacon Tarn, 134, 138.  
 Beda Head, 187, 188, 202.  
 Belle Isle, 46, 51, 52, 54.  
 Birker Force, 351.  
 — Moor, 365.  
 Birkhouse Moor, 176, 186, 191.  
 Birk Fell, 198, 175, 177, 182.  
 Birks Bridge, 356.  
 Biskey Howe, 58.  
 Black Beck, 73.  
 Black Combe, 366-368.  
 — Views of, 125.  
 Black Combe Head, 347.  
 Black Crag—(1) (see Glendinning  
 Screes), 194; (2) (Lang-  
 dale), 113, 279.  
 Black Sail Pass, 346, 311.  
 Blake Fell, 295.  
 — Holme, 51.  
 — Rigg, 98.  
 Bleaberry Fell, 251.  
 — Tarn, 292, 301.  
 Blea Rigg, 116, 150, 153.  
 — Tarn — (1) (Langdale),  
 99; (2) (Watendlath), 168,  
 259.  
 Blea Water, 213, 214, 215.  
 Blelham Tarn, 54.  
 Blemara Park, 196.

Blencathara, 267-268.  
 — Views of, 165, 166, 220.  
 Blencowe, 220.  
 Blind Tarn (see Dead Tarn),  
 135.  
 Blind Tarn Moss, 117.  
 Boot, 326, 351.  
 Boredale, 188, 181, 187, 202.  
 — Hause, 180, 182, 197,  
 202.  
 Borrowdale, 267-273, 31, 126.  
 — Views of, 114, 239, 252,  
 283, 335, 342.  
 — Plumbago Mine, 28, 223,  
 276.  
 — Volcanic Series, 4, 5.  
 — Yews, 275.  
 Bowderdale, 330.  
 Bowder Stone, 272.  
 Bow Fell, 104-107, 113, 284.  
 — Views of, 49, 100.  
 Bowness, 57, 52, 55.  
 — Knotts, 317.  
 Bowscale Tarn, 248.  
 Braithwaite, 254, 260.  
 Brandlehow Estate, 234.  
 Brandreth, 287, 307.  
 Branstree, 213, 35, 210.  
 Brant Fell, 58, 59.  
 Brantwood, 119, 121.  
 Bratha Bridge, 96, 102, 111.  
 — River, 96.  
 Broad Crag (2nd Scawfell Pike),  
 286.  
 Broad Slack, 136.  
 Brothers' Water, 183, 71.  
 Brougham Castle, 207, 209.  
 — Hall, 207.  
 Broughton, 349, 365, 367.  
 Brow Head, 85.  
 Brown Pike, 135.  
 Brown Tongue, 336.  
 Brund Fell, 281, 225, 268.  
 Buckbarrow, 344, 329.  
 Bull Crag—(1) (Longstrath),  
 116, 278; (2) (Thirlemere),  
 163, 164, 166.  
 Burnbank Fell, 295.  
 Burnmoor Tarn, 327.  
 Burnside, 43.  
 Burnthwaite, 345.  
 Butter Crag, 154, 155.

# INDEX

Buttermere, 281, 297.  
 — Views of, 299, 302, 303,  
 308, 346.  
 Buttermere Village, 288, 290.  
 — House, 241, 310.  
 — Moss, 205, 241, 320.  
 CAFFELL SIDE, 238.  
 Caiston Glen, 71, 93, 184.  
 Calder Abbey, 316.  
 — Bridge, 315.  
 Calf Crag, 158.  
 Calgarth Hall, 53.  
 Cam Spout, 352.  
 Cark, 44.  
 Carling Knott, 295.  
 Carlisle, 1, 31.  
 Carnforth, 44.  
 Carl Side, 243.  
 Carrock Fells, 248.  
 Carrs, 136.  
 Cartmel Priory, 44.  
 Castle Crag, 280, 225, 271.  
 — Head, 224.  
 — How, 263.  
 — Rigg, 169, 242.  
 — Rock, 165.  
 Cat Bells, 261, 252, 226, 234.  
 — Gill, 235.  
 Catchedicam, 189, 35, 175.  
 Caudale Moor, 66.  
 — View of, 70, 176.  
 Causey Pike, 257, 227.  
 Caw, 363.  
 "Chair," 343.  
 Chapel Stile, 101, 102, 109.  
 Cherry Tree, 164.  
 Cheshunt Hill, 38.  
 Church Beck, 120, 132.  
 Churn (see Devil's Punchbowl),  
 238.  
 "City," 166.  
 Claife Heights, 48, 52, 54.  
 Clappersgate, 96.  
 Clifton, 207.  
 Cocker, 289.  
 Cockermouth, 289, 262, 269.  
 Cockley Beck, 355, 356.  
 Cockshot Woods, 227.  
 Codale Tarn, 149, 116.  
 Cofa Pike, 197.  
 Cold Fell, 226.

Cold Pike, 103.  
 Coledale Pass, 261, 255.  
 Colwith Bridge, 97.  
 — Force, 97.  
 Concangium, 29.  
 Conistone, 119, 117.  
 — Hall, 119.  
 — Limestone, 7.  
 — Old Man, 122-124, 135.  
 — Old Man, views of, 119,  
 122.  
 — Water, 117-121.  
 — Water, Views of, 111,  
 120, 121, 122, 134, 137.  
 Crag Fell, 317.  
 Crake River, 41, 117, 120.  
 Crinkle Crag, 102-104.  
 — Views of, 49, 56.  
 — Gill, 105.  
 Crossdale, 313, 324.  
 Cross Fell (view of), 69, 213.  
 Crossthwaite Church, 229.  
 Crow Holme, 52.  
 Crummock Water, 292-295, 296,  
 298-300.  
 — Views of, 293, 300, 302,  
 308.  
 Cumbria, 29, 30.  
 Cunsey Beck, 51, 55, 73.  
 DACRE CASTLE, 36.  
 Dalegarth Force, 353, 351.  
 Dale Head, 306, 241.  
 — Tarn, 253.  
 Dalton, 125, 126.  
 Darling Fell, 295.  
 Dead Tarn, 135.  
 Deepdale, 186, 71, 182, 183, 196.  
 Derwent Isle, 228.  
 — River, 269, 229, 233.  
 Derwentwater, 223-229, 232-  
 234.  
 — Views of, 169, 224, 228,  
 230, 234-238, 244, 246.  
 Devil's Punch Bowl, 238.  
 Devoke Water, 264, 104.  
 Dictis, 29 (cf. 71).  
 Dob Gill, 166, 168.  
 Dockray, 172.  
 Dock Tarn, 283.  
 Dolly Waggon Pike, 155, 156,  
 193.

# INDEX

Dore Head, 343.  
 Dove Cottage, 144.  
 ——— Crag, 71, 89, 185.  
 Dovedale, 184, 71, 89.  
 Dove's Nest, 57.  
 Dow Crags, 134.  
 ——— View of, 136.  
 Drigg, 327.  
 "Druidical" Circles, 231, 327, 368.  
 Duddon Bridge, 365.  
 ——— Gorge, 357, 360.  
 ——— Sands, 125, 365.  
 ——— Valley, **356-358, 359-365.**  
 ——— Views of, 103, 106, 136, 359.  
 Dun Bull Inn, 69, 204, 211.  
 Dungeon Ghyll, 100, 110.  
 ——— Force, 100.  
 ——— Hotels, 94, 100, 102.  
 Dunmail Raise, **159, 169.**  
 Dunmallet, 174, 180.  
 Dunnerdale, 360, 330.  
 Dunney Beck, 155.  
  
**EAGLE CRAG—(1) (Borrowdale),**  
 19, 116, 158, 278, 280; (2)  
 (Grisedale), 199.  
 Eamont, 171, 180, 207, 209.  
 Easedale Beck, 149.  
 ——— Tarn, 149, 116.  
 ——— (Far), 157, 280.  
 Ecclerigg, 53.  
 Eden River, 2, 209.  
 Eel Crags—(1) (Coledale), 256;  
 (2) (Newlands), 253, 268.  
 Eel Tarn, 321, 343.  
 Egremont, 316.  
 Ehen River, 316, 318.  
 Elleray, 60, 84.  
 Elterwater, 101.  
 ——— Village, 102.  
 Ennerdale, **318, 319, 311, 321,**  
 342, 346.  
 ——— Bridge, 316.  
 ——— Lake, **316, 318.**  
 ——— Views of, 287, 302, 311,  
 321, 323, 346.  
 Eskdale, **350-352.**  
 ——— Views of, 103, 106, 355.  
 Esk Falls, 352.  
 ——— Hause, **114, 284, 285, 352.**

Esk River, 352.  
 Esthwaite Water, 72, **73-75, 138.**  
 Eusemere, 38.  
 Ewe Crags, 66.  
 Ewer Gap, 107, 284.  
  
**FAIRFIELD—(1) 86-88, 154, 185,**  
 197.  
 ——— Views of, 71, 77, 143, 157,  
 183.  
 Fairfield—(2) (Coniston), 136.  
 Falcon Crag, **235, 225.**  
 Fell Foot, 98, 112, 138, 354.  
 Ferngill Crag, 158.  
 Ferry, 51, 54, 72, 139.  
 Ferry Nab, 72.  
 Finsthwaite, 50, 55.  
 Fir Isle, 119.  
 Fisher Crag, 163, 164, 166.  
 ——— Gill, 163, 166, 168.  
  
**FLEETWITH, 303, 292.**  
 Floating Isle (Derwentwater),  
 229.  
 Floutern Tarn, 312, 324.  
 Force Crag, 255, 261.  
 Foxfield Junction, 117, 125.  
 Fox Ghyll, 79, 92.  
 Fox Howe, 72, 92.  
 Friars' Crag, **227.**  
 Froswick, 64.  
 Furness, 2, 125.  
 ——— Abbey, **125-131.**  
 Fusedale, **205, 175, 187, 219.**  
  
**GABLE Needle, 340, 277.**  
 Gale Fell, 312.  
 Galloway, 29.  
 Garburn Pass, **66, 63.**  
 Gate Crag, 271.  
 Gatescarth Pass, **217, 213.**  
 Gatesgarth, 275, 298, 311.  
 Gavel Pike, 185.  
 Giant's Grave, 171.  
 ——— Thumb, 171.  
 Gillercombe, 276, 287.  
 Gillerthwaite, 318, 320.  
 Gill Spout, 357.  
 Glaramara, **282-284, 268, 275.**  
 Glencoin, **186, 175, 178, 179.**  
 ——— Park, 175, 178, 179.  
 Glenderamakin, 241, 249.

# INDEX

- Glenderaterra, 241, 250.  
 Glen Mary, 122.  
 Glenridding, 186, 176, 178, 191, 198.  
     — Dodd, 186, 194.  
     — Screes, 176, 177, 178, 186, 194.  
 Goat's Water, 133, 134, 135.  
 Goldrill Beck, 182, 71, 188.  
 Gosforth, 318, 328.  
 Gowbarrow Park, 175, 180.  
 Gowder Crag, 233, 225, 238.  
 Gowdrel Dub, 357.  
 Grain's Gill, 276, 284, 285.  
 Grange—(1) (Cartmel), 44; (2) (Borrowdale), 271, 233, 267.  
     — Fell, 233, 268.  
 Grasmere, 141-143, 146-149, 34.  
     — Views of, 143, 147, 149, 157.  
 Grasmere Vale, 143.  
     — Church, 146.  
 Grasmoor, 307-309, 256, 291, 299.  
     — Views of, 294, 302.  
 Grass Gars, 357, 327.  
     — Holme, 51.  
 Gray Grag, 201, 65, 183.  
 Great Dodd, 193, 194, 227.  
 Great End, 286, 114, 275, 285, 334.  
 Great Gable, 339-342, 277, 287, 307.  
     — Views of, 294, 309, 311, 319, 329.  
 Great How, 163, 165.  
     — Crags, 135.  
 Great Napes, 340.  
 Great Rigg, 88, 155.  
 Great Wood, 322.  
 Greenburn Vale—(1) (Coniston), 28, 96, 136; (2) (Easedale), 154.  
     — Beck, 95.  
 Green Crags—(1), 292, 303; (2) (Birker Moor), 365.  
 Greendale Tarn, 44.  
 Green Gable, 287.  
 Greenhead Ghyll, 154.  
 Greenhow End, 89.  
 Greenodd, 44, 117.  
 Greenside Mines and Reservoir, 186, 198.  
 Greenup Edge, 157, 153, 280.  
     — Gill, 158.  
 Greta Fall, 336.  
     — Hall, 223, 242.  
     — River, 241, 221, 222, 249, 250, 262.  
 Grey Friar, 186, 357.  
     — View of, 359.  
 Grey Knotts, 286.  
 Grisedale, 199, 157, 176, 191, 195.  
     — Pass, 155-157, 154, 199.  
     — Pike, 254, 227, 240, 260.  
     — Tarn, 156, 155, 199.  
 Grubbins' Point, 51.  
 Guards' Beck, 139.  
 Gummer's How, 50, 55.  
 HALL Bank, 176, 186.  
 Hallin Fell, 181, 175, 177, 188.  
 Hallsteads, 180.  
 Hanging Knott, 284, 114.  
 Hardknott Pass, 355, 351.  
     — Castle, 355.  
 Harrison Stickle, 110.  
 Harrop Tarn, 168, 166, 259.  
 Hart Crag, 89, 106.  
 Harter Fell—(1) (Eskdale), 365, 355, 359; (2) (Haweswater), 213.  
     — View of, 210.  
 Hartside, 187, 193.  
 Hartsop Hall, 185.  
 Hasness, 275.  
 Hause Point, 298.  
 Haverthwaite, 45.  
 Haweswater, 208-212.  
     — Views of, 69, 209, 210, 213, 214, 216.  
 Haweswater Beck, 209, 212.  
 Hawkshead, 74, 138.  
     — Hall, 74.  
 Hawl Gill, 333, 328.  
 Haycock, 323, 330, 344.  
     — View of, 317.  
 Hayeswater, 203, 65, 201.  
 Haystacks, 292, 303.  
 Hell Gill, 106.  
 Helm Crag, 151-152, 143, 156, 159.  
 Helvellyn, 188-193, 154, 166.

# INDEX

- Helvellyn**, Views of, 88, 163, 166, 175, 195.  
 — **Low Man**, 193, 167, 191.  
 — system, 6.  
**Hencombe**, 312, 313.  
**Hen Holme**, 52.  
**Herdhouse**, 317, 311.  
**Heron Pike**, 87.  
**High Beck**, 319, 320.  
 — **Crag**, 302, 292.  
 — **Cross**, 111, 138, 139.  
 — **Doat**, 273, 281.  
 — **Lodore**, 237, 238.  
 — **Fall**, 237.  
 — **Hartsop Dodd**, 184.  
 — **Raise**, 152-153, 158.  
 — **Scawdel**, 268.  
 — **Seat**, 250.  
 — **Stile**, 302, 52, 292.  
 — **Street**, 214-215, 65, 197.  
 — **Views of**, 175, 181.  
 — **Street Range**, 63, 173, 202, 204, 205, 209, 219.  
 — **White Stones**, 153.  
 — **Wray**, 154.  
**Hindscarth**, 308, 226, 241.  
**Hobcarton Crag**, 256, 260.  
**Holker Hall**, 44.  
**Honiston Crag**, 274, 290, 303.  
 — **Pass**, 274, 31, 286, 303, 307.  
 — **Pike**, 303.  
**How Grane Beck**, 181, 187.  
 — **Tarn**, 173, 175, 181, 188, 205.  
  
**ILL BELL**, 63.  
 — **Views of**, 61, 68.  
**Ill Crag** (1st Scawfell Pike). 286.  
**Ill Gill Head**, 333.  
**Ingleborough** (Views of), 50, 86.  
**Iron Crag**, 317, 319.  
**Irt River**, 327, 334.  
**Irwin Force**, 352.  
**Isle of Man** (View of), 134, 337, 369.  
**Ivy Crag**, 123.  
  
 "Jaws of Borrowdale," 271.  
**Jenkin Crag**, 82.  
 — **Hill**, 243.  
  
**KELD**, 216.  
**Kelsey Chimney** (Middle Dodd), 184.  
**Kendal**, 43.  
**Kentmere Hall**, 66.  
 — **Reservoir**, 68.  
 — **Vale**, 66, 67, 218.  
 — **Village**, 66.  
**Kent River**, 43, 44, 67.  
**Kepplecove Tarn**, 191, 186, 189.  
**Kern Knotts**, 341.  
**Keswick**, 222.  
 — **Vale of**, 227, 230.  
**Keskadale**, 241, 310.  
**Kettle Gill**, 108.  
**Kidsty Pike**, 218, 35, 202, 211.  
**King Arthur's Round Table**, 171.  
**King of Prussia Inn**, 351, 364.  
**Kirk Fell**, 342, 311, 331.  
**Kirkstone Pass**, 70, 92, 184.  
**Knoll**, 91.  
**Knott Rigg**, 241, 310.  
  
**LADDER BROW**, 238, 282.  
**Ladhouse**, 299.  
**Lad Stones**, 137.  
**Lady Holme**, 52.  
**Lady's Rake**, 235, 229.  
**Lake Bank**, 119, 120.  
 — **Side**, 45, 50.  
**Lamplugh Cross**, 313, 334.  
 — **Hall**, 313.  
**Lancaster**, 43.  
**Langdale**, 94-102, 53.  
 — (Great), 95, 99, 101, 103.  
 — (Little), 94, 98, 103.  
 — **Pikes**, 109-111.  
 — **Views of**, 49, 53, 56, 83, 99, 100, 102, 137.  
**Lanthwaite Hill and Woods** 293, 299.  
**Latrigg**, 246, 220, 242, 244.  
**Launcey Gill**, 163, 166.  
**Langthwaite Crag**, 210.  
**Leven River**, 44, 45, 55.  
**Livers Water**, 138, 133, 135.  
**Ling Crag**, 300.  
**Lingcove Beck**, 352.  
**Ling Mell**, 319.  
**Lingmell**, 335, 330.

# INDEX

- Lingmell Gill, 327, 333.  
 Lingmoor, 106, 99.  
 Lining Crag, 158, 280.  
 Little Dale, 241, 306.  
 Little Hart Crag, 89, 93.  
 Little Langdale Tarn, 98, 112.  
 Liza River, 318, 311, 320, 346.  
 Lodore Falls, 238, 225, 238.  
 Loggan Beck, 364, 365.  
 Long Crag, 175, 177, 182.  
 Long Sleddale, 217.  
 Longstrath, 278, 116.  
 — Views of, 106, 115.  
 Lonscale Fell, 243.  
 Looking Stead, 343, 311, 322.  
 Lord's Island, 228.  
 — Rake, 339.  
 — Seat, 266, 227.  
 Lord Crag, 87.  
 Lorton, 260, 289.  
 Loughrigg Fell, 84, 76, 96, 141.  
 — Tarn, 101.  
 Loughrigg Terrace, 143, 147.  
 Low Beck, 320, 319, 323.  
 — Borrans, 60.  
 — Hartsop, 69, 183, 200, 202.  
 — Hartsop Dodd, 184.  
 — Tarn (Wastwater), 337, 343.  
 — Water (Coniston), 133.  
 Loweswater, 295.  
 Lowther Castle, 206, 207.  
 — River, 207, 209.  
 Low Wood Hotel, 53, 56, 62.  
 Lyulph's Tower, 180.  
 MAIDEN MOOR, 252, 226.  
 Manchester Waterworks, 150, 161.  
 Mardale, 210-211, 69, 213.  
 Martindale, 187, 175, 177, 181.  
 Matterdale, 172.  
 Maybrough, 171.  
 Measand Beck, 205, 209, 210, 219.  
 Mellbreak, 309, 294, 300.  
 Mell Fell, 172.  
 — (Little), 172.  
 Mickleden, 113, 95, 100, 279.  
 Mickledore, 338, 335, 352.  
 Middle Dodd, 184.  
 Middle Fell, 344, 329.  
 Millbeck, 231, 245.  
 Miller's Bridge, 79.  
 Miller Brow, 56.  
 — Ground Landing, 56.  
 Mill Gill, 100, 110, 116.  
 Millom Castle, 36.  
 Mirehouse, 38, 265.  
 Miterdale, 351, 356.  
 Morecambe Bay, 1, 44.  
 Mosedale — (1) (Loweswater), 312; (2) (Wastwater), 331, 311, 346; (3) (Duddondale), 355.  
 Muncaster Castle, 350.  
 — Fells, 351.  
 NAB Cottage, 148.  
 — Scar, 87, 141.  
 Naddle Forest (Haweswater), 209.  
 — Vale, 169.  
 — Beck, 241.  
 Nan Bield Pass, 68, 217, 214.  
 Nanny Lane, 86.  
 Narrow Moor, 253.  
 Nether Beck, 330.  
 Nethermost Cove, 157, 199.  
 Newby Bridge, 45, 55.  
 Newlands, 240, 226, 253.  
 — Views of, 252, 253, 306.  
 Nibthwaite, 120.  
 Northumbria, 29.  
 ORMATHWAITE, 231.  
 — Hall, 265.  
 Orrest Head, 48, 57.  
 Ouse Bridge, 264.  
 Outerside, 257.  
 Over Beck, 330.  
 Oxendale, 106, 100.  
 Oxenfell, 111, 139.  
 Oxenholme, 43.  
 PARK Beck, 291, 299.  
 Pasture Beck, 69, 200.  
 Patterdale, 182-184, 71, 176.  
 Pavey Ark, 110, 116, 153.  
 Peel Isle, 119.  
 Pelter Bridge, 79.  
 Pen (The), 360.  
 Pencil Works, 223.  
 Pennine Range, 2.

# INDEX

- Penrith, 170, 206, 220.  
     — Beacon, 171.  
 Penruddock, 220.  
 Piers Gill, 386, 277, 335.  
 Pike O'Blisco, 107, 108.  
     — O'Stickle, 110.  
     — Views of, 279, 284.  
 Pike's Crag, 330, 337.  
 Pillar Mountain, 320-322, 343.  
     — Views of, 302, 317, 319.  
     — Rock, 321, 311, 319.  
 Place Fell, 197, 170, 175, 176,  
     177, 182.  
 Plumpton Junction, 44.  
 Pooley Bridge, 171, 180, 206.  
 Portinscale, 234, 240, 251.  
 Priest's Pot, 74.  
 Pull Wyke, 53, 54, 111.  
 Pulpit Rock, 338.  
  
 RAINSBARROW Crag, 64, 68.  
 Raise, 186, 193, 198.  
 Rakefoot, 234.  
 Ramp Holme, 51.  
 Rampsgill, 181, 187, 202.  
 Rampsholme, 229.  
 Randal Beck, 211, 218.  
 Rannerdale Knotts, 307, 291,  
     294.  
 Raven Crag—(1) (Red Screes),  
     90; (2) (Thirlmere), 163, 165;  
     (3) (Yewdale), 123.  
 Ravenglass, 29, 350, 354.  
 Rawlinson Nab, 51.  
 Red Bank, 116, 140, 146, 159.  
     — Dell, 137.  
     — Nab, 54.  
     — Pike—(1) (Buttermere),  
         310, 290; (2) (Wasdale), 343.  
     — Views of, 292, 294, 300.  
     — Screes, 89-91, 197.  
     — Views of, 70, 177.  
     — Tarn—(1) (Helvellyn),  
         180, 190, 191; (2) (Langdale),  
         108.  
 Rest Dodd, 183, 187, 202.  
 Riggindale, 210, 202, 218.  
 Rigg's Hotel, 57.  
 Ritson Force, 346.  
 Robinson, 304-306, 226, 241,  
     290, 310.  
 "Rock of Names," 164.  
  
 Roman Road, 36, 215.  
 Rossett Crag, 113.  
     — Gill, 113.  
 Rosthwaite, 273, 267, 281.  
 Rotha, 76, 79, 142, 146, 147.  
     — Vale, 76, 53, 140.  
 Rough Crag, 216, 211.  
     — Holme, 52.  
 Rowling End, 257, 240.  
 Ruddy Beck, 301.  
 Ruthwaite Cove, 157, 199.  
 Rydal Falls, 80.  
     — Hall, 80, 148.  
     — Head (Hart Crag), 89.  
     — Mount, 80, 144, 148.  
     — Village, 148.  
     — Water, 141, 147, 148.  
     — Views of, 80, 85, 90.  
 Rydale, 80, 87.  
  
 SADDLEBACK (see Blencathara),  
     247.  
 Sad Gill, 217.  
 Sail, 257.  
     — Beck, 241, 256, 293.  
 Sandwick, 181.  
 Santon Bridge, 327, 356.  
 Sawrey (Near and Far), 73, 139.  
 Scale Force, 296, 311.  
     — Hill Hotel, 289, 290, 299.  
 Scalehow Beck, 182, 198.  
 Scales, 248.  
     — Tarn, 249, 247.  
 Scandale, 80, 89, 93.  
     — Fell, 81, 89, 141.  
 Scar Crag, 257.  
 Scarf Gap Pass, 346, 311, 302.  
 Scawfell, 338, 339.  
     — Pikes, 334-338, 285.  
     — Views of, 226, 237, 255,  
         277, 330.  
     — Pinnacle, 331, 339.  
     — System, 5, 41.  
 Scoat tarn, 343.  
 Scotch Mountains (view of),  
     192, 245, 367.  
 Screes, 329, 333.  
 Seascale, 315, 328.  
 Seatallan, 344, 330.  
 Seathwaite—(1) (Borrowdale),  
     276; (2) (Duddondale), 359,  
     358, 360.

# INDEX

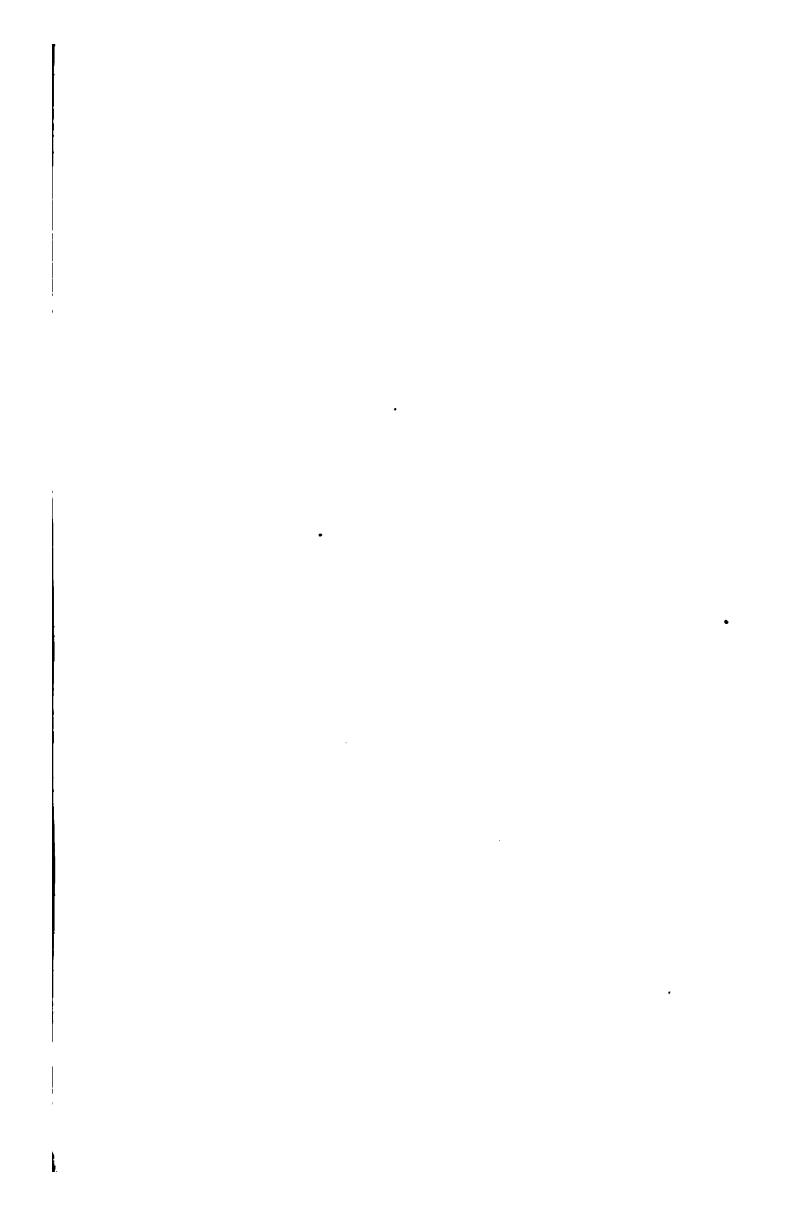
- Seathwaite Tarn, **125**, 134, 359.  
 Seatoller, 267, 276.  
 Seat Sandal, **154**, 156, 159.  
 Selside Pike, 213, 216.  
 Sergeant Man, **153**, 116, 149.  
 Shap, 207, 216.  
 ——— Abbey, 208.  
 Sharp Edge, 249.  
 Shepherd's Crag, **233**, 233, 225.  
 Shoulthwaite Gill, 169, 251.  
 Side Pike, 99.  
 Silecroft, 366.  
 Silurian Rocks, 4.  
 Silver Hill—(1) (Keswick), **251**,  
 226, 234; (2) (Ullswater), 176,  
 182.  
 ——— Holme, 51.  
 ——— How, **150**, 116, 141, 153.  
 Skelgill Farm, 83.  
 Skelly Neb, 173.  
 Skelwith Bridge, 96, 102.  
 ——— Fold, 102.  
 ——— Force, 96.  
 Skiddaw, **242-245**.  
 ——— Views of, 169, 227, 238.  
 ——— Low Man, 243, 244.  
 ——— Dodd, 243.  
 ——— Slate, 4.  
 Sleddale Long, 217.  
 Sleet Fell, 175, 177, 181.  
 Small Water, **214**, 68, 215, 217.  
 Smeathwaite Bridge, 165.  
 Snarker Pike, 90.  
 Snowdon (views of), 134, 367.  
 "Solitary's Valley," **98**, 112.  
 Solway Firth (view of), 192, 245.  
 Sour Milk Gill—(1) (Easedale),  
 149; (2) (Borrowdale), 276;  
 (3) (Buttermere), 292.  
 Souther Fell, 249.  
 Spooney Green, 243, 246.  
 Sprinkling Fell, 276.  
 ——— Tarn, **114**.  
 Spy Hill, 102.  
 Stake Pass, **115**, 279.  
 Stangs, 185.  
 Stanley Gill, 353.  
 Starling Dodd, 319.  
 Staveley, 43.  
 St Bees Head (view of), 367.  
 St Catherine's, 84.  
 St Herbert's Isle, 229.  
 St John's Beck (Bure), 165, 241.  
 ——— Vale, **165**, 221.  
 St Sunday Crag, **194-197**.  
 ——— Views of, 157, 176.  
 Steel Fell, **153**, 53, 159.  
 ——— Knotts, 187, 205.  
 Steeple, **322**, 343.  
 ——— Views of, 317, 319.  
 Stickle Tarn, 110, 116, 150.  
 Sticks Pass, 198, 258, 187.  
 Stile End, 35, 257.  
 Stockdale, 81.  
 Stock Gill Force, 81.  
 Stockley Bridge, 276.  
 Stone Arthur, 154.  
 Stonethwaite, **278**, 116.  
 Storrs Hall, 51, 55.  
 Strands, 326, 328.  
 Strathclyde, 29.  
 Striding Edge, **191**, 156, 157,  
 189, 190.  
 Stybarrow Crag, **178**, 176, 177.  
 ——— Dodd, 193, 198.  
 Sty Head Pass, **277**, 35, 115,  
 345.  
 ——— Tarn, **276**, 115.  
 Sty (The), 14.  
 Stythwaite Steps, 158.  
 Swarth Fell, 181.  
 Sweden Bridge (Upper and  
 Lower), 81.  
 Swindale, 216.  
 Swinside—(1) (Duddon), 368;  
 (2) (Newlands), **239**, 226; (3)  
 (Lorton), 260, 314.  
 Swirrel Edge, 189, 191.  
 TARN-AT-LEAVES, 283.  
 Tarn Beck, 359, 363.  
 Tarn Crag, 149.  
 Tarn Hows, 121.  
 Taylor's Gill Force, 276.  
 Tent Lodge, 119, 121.  
 "Terrace Walk," 230.  
 Thirlmere, **161-166**.  
 ——— Views of, 160, 163, 164,  
 166, 167, 249.  
 Thirlspot, 161, 165, 167.  
 Thompson's Holme, 52.  
 Thornthwaite, 27, 263.  
 ——— Crag, **64**, 63, 183, 201,  
 203.



# INDEX

- Threshthwaite Cove, 69, 183,  
201, 202.  
"Three Shire Stone," 354.  
Three Tarns, 104, 106.  
Threlkeld, 248, 220.  
Thunacar Knott, 153.  
Tilberthwaite, 123, 112, 138.  
—— Gill, 124.  
Todd Crag, 84.  
Tongue Gill, 150, 156.  
Torver, 120.  
"Traveller's Rest," 70, 184.  
Town End, 144.  
Troutbeck—(1) (Keswick), 171,  
220; (2) (Windermere) 59-62,  
52, 56, 201.  
—— Tongue, 61, 66, 69.  
Trout Beck, 53, 56, 69.  
  
ULLOCK PIKE, 243, 265.  
Ullscarf, 158, 164.  
Ullswater, 172-182.  
—— Views of, 175-177, 179,  
180, 194, 195.  
Ulpha, 364.  
Ulverston, 44.  
  
VOREDA, 29.  
  
WALLA Crag — (1) (Hawes-  
water), 209; (2) (Keswick),  
234, 225.  
Wallabarrow Crag, 358, 360.  
Walls Castle, 350.  
Walney Island (views of), 367.  
Walna Scar Pass, 358, 133-135.  
Wandope, 308, 241, 300.  
Wansfell Pike, 86.  
Warnscale Beck, 298, 307.  
Wasdale Hall, 328.  
—— Head, 331, 277.  
Wastwater, 328-331, 334.  
—— Views of, 327, 329, 335,  
341, 342.  
—— Hotel, 327, 332.  
Watendlath, 238, 168, 259.  
—— Tarn, 168, 238.  
  
Waterhead Pier—(1) (Winder-  
mere), 54, 57; (2) (Coniston),  
119.  
Watermillock, 180.  
Watson's Dodd, 194.  
Wetherlam, 136-138.  
—— Views of, 73, 96, 124,  
354.  
Whelter Crag, 210.  
Whillan Beck, 327, 351.  
Whinlatter Pass, 260, 227, 313.  
—— Fells, 227, 260.  
Whitehaven, 2.  
Whiteless Pike, 308, 241, 290.  
—— Views of, 296, 300, 310.  
White Moss, 141, 148.  
White Pike, 194, 227.  
Whiteside—(1) (Helvellyn), 167,  
191, 193; (2) (Lorton), 256,  
261, 294.  
—— Crag, 256, 209.  
Windermere, 46-57.  
—— Views of, 48, 50, 54, 56,  
59, 60, 62, 63, 84, 86, 88, 90.  
—— Village, 57.  
Wind Gap, 287, 341.  
Windy Gap, 320, 322, 347.  
Wishing Gate, 148.  
"Wordsworth's Seat," 148.  
Workington, 2.  
Worm Crag, 365.  
Wray Castle, 53, 54.  
Wren Crag, 165.  
Wrynose Pass, 354, 103.  
—— Bottom, 354.  
Wythburn Valley, 158, 163, 280.  
—— Village, 161, 163.  
—— Church, 163.  
  
YEWBARROW, 344, 330.  
Yew Crag, 274.  
Yewdale, 123, 112, 139.  
—— Crag, 123, 120, 138,  
139.  
—— Farm, 112, 139.  
Yew Tree House, 112, 139.  
Yoke, 63.

PRINTED BY  
TURNBULL AND SPEARS,  
EDINBURGH





# THE LITTLE GUIDES



"Where'er we tread, 'tis haunted,  
holy ground."

---

LONDON  
METHUEN & CO

# THE LITTLE GUIDES

*Pott 8vo, cloth, 3s. ; leather, 3s. 6d. net.*

---

**M**ESSRS METHUEN have commenced the publication of a small series of books to which they have given the general title of **THE LITTLE GUIDES**. The main features of these books are (1) a handy and charming form, (2) artistic illustrations by E. H. New and others, (3) good plans and maps, (4) an adequate but compact presentation of everything that is interesting in the natural features, history, archæology, and architecture of the town or district treated.

Those volumes which treat of counties are arranged somewhat differently from those which treat of towns. In the former guides there is first a general description of the county—its situation, physical features, flora and fauna, climate, inhabitants, industries, history and archæology. Then follows an account of the chief towns and places of interest in alphabetical order.

The books are not guides in the ordinary sense of the word. They do not give the usual routes for expeditions, ascents of mountains, &c., nor do they contain information about hotels and their expenses. They contain, however,

information which may be sufficient for the ordinary tourist of literary or archæological tastes, and they form not only practical handbooks, but charming mementos of interesting visits, and delightful gift books. The greatest care is being expended on their production, and the success which they have, up to the present, obtained, seems to be the best proof of their excellence.

The following volumes are ready, and several others are in preparation.

### **OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES.** By

J. WELLS, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Wadham College. Illustrated by E. H. NEW. *Third Edition.*

"An admirable and accurate little treatise, attractively illustrated."—*World.*

### **CAMBRIDGE AND ITS COLLEGES.**

By A. HAMILTON THOMPSON. Illustrated by E. H. NEW.

"It is brightly written and learned, and is just such a book as a cultured visitor needs."—*Scotsman.*

### **SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY.** By B.

C. WINDLE, F.R.S., M. A. Illustrated by E. H. NEW.

"One of the most charming guide books. Both for the library and as a travelling companion the book is equally choice and serviceable."—*Academy.*

"A guide book of the best kind, which takes rank as literature."—*Guardian.*

### **WESTMINSTER ABBEY.** By G. E.

TROUTBECK. Illustrated by F. D. BEDFORD.

### **SUSSEX.** By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. Illus-

trated by E. H. NEW.